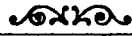


OLD-LORE MISCELLANY
OF
ORKNEY SHETLAND CAITHNESS
AND
SUTHERLAND

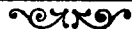
EDITED BY
ALFRED W. JOHNSTON and AMY JOHNSTON

VOL. V.

LONDON
PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE VIKING CLUB
SOCIETY FOR NORTHERN RESEARCH
UNIVERSITY OF LONDON KING'S COLLEGE
1912



COVENTRY
PRINTED BY CURTIS AND BEAMISH, LTD.,
50, HERTFORD STREET.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Notes, Queries and Replies	1, 49, 98, 145
Obituary	89, 137
Notes on Books	43, 91, 139, 186

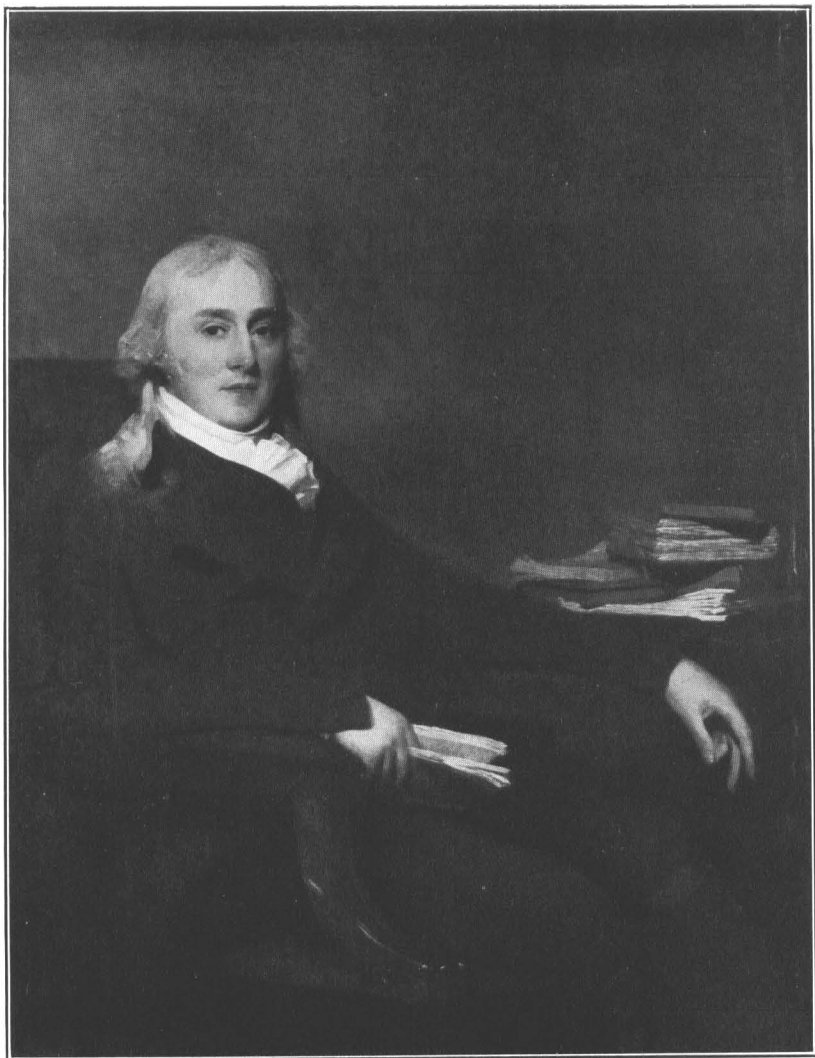
ARTICLES.

Shetland Folk-lore, Further tales. By GILBERT GOUDIE, F.S.A.Scot.	16
Some Old-time Shetlandic Wrecks. By R. STUART BRUCE ..	20, 73
The New Gaelic Dictionary. By D. B.	24
Orkney Surnames. By J. STORER CLOUSTON, B.A.	28, 63
An Orkney Township before the Division of the Commonty. Illustrated. By JOHN FIRTH	34, 113, 159
Bibliography of Caithness and Sutherland. By JOHN MOWAT	38, 82, 134
Folklore Notes from John O' Groats. By Rev. D. BEATON ..	59, 129
A Peep into an Orkney Township in the Olden Time. By JOHN SPENCE	67
Four Shetland Airs. By ALFRED W. JOHNSTON, F.S.A.Scot.	79
A Link with Other Days, or the Prophet and the Wee Folk. By MAGNUS FLETT	116
The Knights of Stove in Kirkness, Sandwick, Orkney. By WILLIAM SMITH	120
Some Old-time Shetlandic Customs. By JOHN NICOLSON ..	122
Scattald Marches of Unst in 1771, with Notes. By A. W. JOHNSTON, F.S.A.Scot.	125
Glimpses of Shetland Life, 1718-1753. By R. STUART BRUCE ..	156

	PAGE
Visitations and Portraits: James King, Lord Eythin ..	164
The Rev. John Morison, D.D., minister of Canisby, Caithness, 1780-1798. By D. B.	166
The Sword-Dance, Papa Stour, Shetland. Illustrated. By ALFRED W. JOHNSTON, F.S.A.Scot.	175
List of Subscribers	193
Index	209
Books Reviewed	226
List of Contributors.. .. .	227
Errata	228

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

JAMES TRAILL OF HOBBISTER AND RATTER	...	...	<i>Frontispiece</i>
OLD ORKNEY TOWNSHIP	...	...	<i>facing</i> 34
KIRKWALL FROM THE SOUTH	...	...	„ 49
SHETLAND AIRS, MUSIC	...	...	<i>pp.</i> 80, 81
LERWICK, MAIN STREET, 1866...	...	...	<i>facing</i> 97
MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS "THE ORKNEY PORTRAIT"	...	„	145
SHETLAND AIR, MUSIC	...	...	<i>p.</i> 146
LORD EYTHIN (JAMES KING)	...	...	<i>facing</i> 164
REV. JOHN MORISON, D.D.	...	...	„ 166
THE SWORD-DANCE, PAPA STOUR, INTERLACED SWORDS			<i>p.</i> 185



JAMES TRAILL, OF HOBBISTER AND RATTER.

b. 1759, d. 1843.

*From the original oil painting by Sir Henry Raeburn. In the possession of
Messrs. M. Knoedler and Co.*

Old-lore Miscellany

OF

ORKNEY, SHETLAND, CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.

VOL. V.

PART I. JANUARY, 1912.

NOTES.

JAMES TRAILL OF HOBBIESTER (Orkney), Castlehill and Ratter (Caithness); advocate, married, July 31, 1784, Lady Janet Sinclair (see Vol. iv, 161), died 1843, aged 84. Appointed Sheriff-depute of Caithness in 1788. He had three sons and six daughters. His portrait, by Sir Henry Raeburn, was sold at Christie's on July 14th, 1911, to Messrs. P. and D. Colnaghi and Co., for 3,500 guineas, from whom it has passed to Messrs. M. Knoedler and Co., by whose kind permission we give a reproduction of it here.

SANDWICK LAIRDS AND LADIES.—In the parish of Sandwick, Orkney, occupying proprietors are much more numerous now than they were formerly. Through this and the more liberal land laws much of their importance has disappeared. Previously the owner of even a moderately sized farm was a person looked up to, he being designated the *Laird* and his wife the *Lady* of the property.—WM. SMITH.

THE HAUNTED HOUSE.—The old house was said to be haunted, and it had that reputation for the past hundred years. Such people as had occupied the house maintained that it was haunted because they frequently experienced something like a shadow which would sometimes pass them on the stairs with the sound as of a silk dress. Within recent years the occupants of the house, whose veracity could not be gainsaid, had on occasions felt as though some person had come into the room while they were in it, and after the door had been closed. This idea was usually laughed at. The

person who was most persistent in the idea that it was pure fancy, sooner or later got a startling demonstration that there was something more than an airy nothing. One night this member of the family, who had gone to bed, experienced what seemed to be an awful weight or pressure of air in the room and bed, so that one could scarcely breath or even turn in bed; this feeling would go away all at once. There were often manifestations of the same kind in different rooms. The following statement is given by a member of the family who was writing one night, about half-an-hour after midnight, of what occurred: "I was under the impression that someone was in the room, standing at my back. On looking up at a large mirror which was before me, sure enough there was a lady standing behind the chair, with a white face, and dressed in black silk. I kept my eyes fixed upon the glass, and the form seemed to vanish away, and the oppressive and heavy air seemed to go out of the room at the same time." After staying in the house for some years, everyone seemed to get reconciled to those nocturnal visits, and would laugh over the matter. On one occasion, early in the morning, one of the inmates was awakened in bed, and saw the lady in silk standing looking into the bed. She seemed to be looking at the back of the bed and not at the person in the front of the bed. The occupant of the bed followed her gaze, and looked at the back of the bed, and sure enough there was a strange man and woman sleeping at the back of the bed. The lady said: "You are sleeping again with the servant girl; what have you to say for yourself, my man?" At this the occupant of the bed said: "In the name of the best, what are you disturbing this family for?" The lady clapped her hands three times, and said: "The spell is broken, but the ban remains. Farewell! farewell! farewell! I shall never be back here any more. Farewell!" Her footsteps were heard

descending the steps, and her presence was never seen again, but the ban, whatever it was, was worse than her visits.—D. S.

Note.—The author does not state whether the haunted house is in Orkney or Caithness.—Ed.

REV. JOHN BONAR, SHETLAND.—The following is an "Accompt Mr. John Bonar, minister, to Jno. Gifford, surgeon, 1752," from the original in the possession of Mr. Horatius Bonar, W.S., Edinburgh:—

	Str.	£	s.	d.
" For antiscorbutic materialls to your daughter	0	4	0	
Febr. 17. For a glass Wades balsam ...		4	1	
March. A bleeding to yourself ...		1	0	
Aprile. For a purging potion ...		2	0	
For a box of alterative pills ...		4	8	
For a purging apozem ...		2	0	
The alterative pills renewed in larger quantity ...		6	1	
Fourteen doses Peruvian bark ...		6	1	
For three purging doses ...		4	6	
For liniments, tincture, &c., to your mouth ...		10	6	
		2	4	11
For traveleing charges and attendance ...		2	10	0
		4	14	11
Recived in cash ...		1	0	0
		3	14	11

Towne, 2nd July, 1752, by the above acctt. there is a ballance of three pound fourteen shills. and eleven pence str. due by Mr. John Bonar in favours of Jno. Gifford.

The above accompt payed to and discharged by
(Signed) Jn/o. Gifford."

The above document was found by Mr. Francis J. Grant, W.S., among the papers of the late Mrs. Edmondston. John Gifford was the eldest son of Gilbert Gifford of Urafirth, the brother of Thomas Gifford of Busta. Mr. Bonar died on April 22, 1752, when he was attended by Mr. Gifford, as will be seen by the above account.

DIVIDING SEAWEED IN SANDWICK, ORKNEY.—In the *Miscellany*, vol. I., p. 33, an interesting account is given of the division of seaweed in Stenness 100 years ago. Less than thirty years past, however, seaweed was regularly divided at Skaill Bay, in the parish of Sandwick. By an immemorial custom, certain lands in the townships of Northdyke and Scarwell claimed seaweed in proportion to the value of their properties, which was reckoned in *pennylands*. The method of division was most intricate to those unacquainted with the proper method. In the first place, the sea-ware thrown on the beach was *haversed*,¹ that is divided as equally as possible between the two townships. A man from one township made the division, while another from the other got the *draw*, or the selection. Sometimes the division included what was floating before the full ebb, which frequently landed on a different part from where expected, in which case an extra quantity came to that division, which resulted in grumbling in the other quarter. After *haversing* came *thirling*, Northdyke having three divisions, called respectively the Moba, Garson, and Fea third; and Scarwell three divisions, called Housegarth, Quoyloo, and Stove. These *thirds* were sub-divided in their turn according to the number of *pennylands* each farmer claimed. *Pennylands*, it may be explained, were originally plots of land of equal productive value, and consequently of varying extent. Thus two acres might

¹ For Sco. *halver*, to halve; *to go halvers*, to share equally.

form a pennyland where the soil was good, and eight acres where it was inferior.

Some farmers had a very small share of sea-ware and took the opportunity of going, during the night time, at certain seasons, to obtain a supply when they were not hampered by divisions. In spring, when seaweed was required and sometimes scarce, it was found occasionally that the greater part had been carted above the beach during the night. Those, therefore, who came the next day and found none below the beach, were anything but pleased at the action of their more energetic neighbours, and they have been known, in some such cases to have treated these "ware middens" as though they were below the beach, and divided them in the usual way.

To the south of the burn, below the Mill of Skaill, Mr. Watt, of Breckness, claimed the sea-ware as a private right, and likewise to a certain point north of the burn. The latter was called "Skaill's ground," and while Mr. Watt did not insist on his right there, no division was allowed, and the public could take what was available, unless carts from Skaill or Kierfield were down, in which case they had to be supplied first.

At one time seaweed was considered indispensable to grow a crop, and whenever it was driven ashore it was taken in all weathers, harvest work being neglected for the time being. As a result a good deal of excellent land was spoiled through its application, and to the present day some of such land will not grow white oats, which "burn out," but black oats hold better.

About twenty-five years ago the Clouston estate (Northdyke, Scarwell, etc.), which was nearly all "ware ground," was sold, and the farms came mostly into new hands. The use of seaweed, since that time, has greatly diminished, owing to its doubtful utility as a manure, and the amount of labour its application demands.—WM. SMITH.

COUNTING-OUT RHYMES, KIRKWALL (continued
from Vol. iv., p. 166).—

11.

Inty tinty fickery fell,
Ell dell drum-a-dell,
Arky parky stole a rock,
Am tam tousy Jock.

12.

Eenity teenity feenity fay,
Ell dell dominay,
One two three four,
I choose *you* out.

13.

Eenie meenie meinie mo,
Catch a nigger by the toe,
When he squeals, let him go,
Eenie meenie meinie mo,
You are out.

The next two seem variations of those given in
Miscellany, Vol. iv., pp. 5, 6.

14.

Eetie peetie penny pie,
Hop him, lor him, link him, jink him, jie,
Oot stands *thoo* there by.

15.

As I came by the bear's tree,
All the bears looked at me,
White puddin', black trout,
I choice *thee* first one out.

16.

The minister in the pulpit couldn't say his prayers,
He gabbled and he gabbled till he fell down the stairs;
The stairs gave a crack and he hat [hit] his poor old
back,
And all the congregation gave a quack! quack! quack!

17.

Saet daet palm flaet,
Hove dove dick,
Dick out, dick in,
Dick upon a riddle pin.

The last two lines seem a somewhat uncommon addition to the above which has already appeared in the *Miscellany* in slightly different guise. Vol. iii., p. 3.

18.

I warn you once, I warn you twice,
I warn you oot o' glowrie's eyes;
If glowrie gets you in his cleuks,
He'll grind you as sma' as fower an' twenty sillo' heuks.

[Used in playing hide-and-seek by the person whose turn it was to "hide his eyes," to give the rest time to get away. Common about 30 years ago].

The following four appear to be common in Orphir:—

19.

Anery twaery tickery seven,
Halemy crackery ten or eleven,
Peen pan musky dan,
Teedelum tadelum twenty-wan.

[Evidently another version of No. 7 above].

20

Red, white, blue,
All out except *you*.

[Variation of No. 2 above].

21.

Mr. Drum's a very good man:
He teaches his scholars noo an' dan,
An' when he's done he takes a dance
Up to London, doon to France.
White fish, black troot,
Eerie orrie, *you're* oot.

22.

Eeze oze; man's nose,
Pot full o' water brose.
Lick McKeever's muckle bubbly nose,
Eerie orrie, *you're* oot.

—G. W. R.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES FROM CANISBY KIRK-SESSION REGISTER :—

Issobell, dau. of Hew Groat, portioner of Duncansbey, baptized 16th October, 1653.

John, son of Hew Groat, portioner of Duncansbey, baptized 27th April, 1655.

James, son of Hew Groat, portioner of Duncansbey, baptized 13th May, 1656.

George, son of Sir Wm. Sinclair, of Canisbay, knight baronet, baptized 8th August, 1653.

Kenneth, son of Sir Wm. Sinclair, of Canisbay, knight baronet, baptized 30th August, 1664.

Patrick, son of Magnus Mowat, of Freswick, baptized 30th November, 1654.

William, son of Magnus Mowat, of Freswick, baptized 18th October, 1656.

Jeane, dau. of Magnus Mowat, of Freswick, baptized 10th January, 1658.

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Wm. Sinclair, of Mey, baptized 14th October, 1655.

Barbara, dau. of Sir Wm Sinclair, of Mey, baptized 7th June, 1657.

John, son of Sir Wm. Sinclair, of Mey, baptized 30th December, 1658.

Marie, dau. of Sir Wm. Sinclair of Mey, baptized 29th March, 1660.

“ July 27, 1656, Wm. Sinclair, of Dunbeath, and Mistress Elizabeth Sinclair, wer booked and being 3 severall Sabbaths proclaimed wer married the 10 of March, 1657.”

Jeane, dau. of William Sinclair of Dunbeath, baptized 4th July, 1658.

Margaret, dau. of William Sinclair, of Dunbeath, baptized 14th October, 1659.

“ Wm. Sinclair, of Dunbeath, being himself south commissioner to the Parliament to him a daughter borne March 3 [1661], being the Lord's Day, who was

called out of this mortalitie on Thursday the 7th of that instant."

James Dundas, in Canisbay, and Elizabeth Smart, in Wick, were booked the 6th September, 1657, and were married at Wick [no date given].

Margaret, dau. of James Dundas, baptized 9th October, 1659.

George, son of John Kennedy, of Carmuck, baptized 14th February, 1664.

Mary Davidson, dau. of Rev. Wm. Davidson, Canisbay, was married to Robert Drummond, sheriff and commissary clerk in Orkney, 15th April, 1665.
—D. B.

QUERIES.

WORKE FAMILY.—Information is wanted regarding the origin and earlier members of the following branch of the Worke family in Orkney and Shetland.

James Worke, born ? died ? parents ? married ? Issue (believed to be) an *only* child and son.

Robert Worke, born ? died about 1815, married Elizabeth Lesslie, daughter of James Lesslie, and sister of Peter Lesslie, at Ringista (b. Sept. 10, 1769, d. 1856), of Northness, Shetland. Robert and Elizabeth Worke had issue four sons and three daughters, viz.:—

(1) James, born ? died 1832 at Riga, Russia, of cholera. Uncertain whether he married

(2) Robert, b. May 19, 1795
(6) Lawrence, b. Dec. 20, 1801

{ both drowned as
youths at the same
time

(3) Elizabeth, b. ? died about 1860
(4) Mary, b Nov., 1797, d. young

} both unmarried.

(5) Margaret, b. April 18, 1800.

(7) Peter Lesslie, b. 25th May, 1805, in Shetland, d. 28th May, 1856, in or near Edinburgh. He married on 2nd April, 1839, Anna Watson, b. 31st May, 1813, in Glasgow, d. 27th December, 1902, in Jersey, Channel

Isles, the daughter of Rev. John Watson, of Glasgow, and Marion Gladstones, his wife.

Nos. (2), (4), (5), (6) and (7), were born at Ringista, Shetland.

Peter Lesslie Worke was educated at Aberdeen University. His issue was, amongst others:—

Peter Lesslie Worke, b. 29th September, 1844, at Burntisland, Fifeshire, d. 22nd March, 1884, in Jersey, Channel Isles. Many years in India. He married on 25th August, 1874, at St. Giles, Edinburgh, Jane Alexander Waller, b. 30th March, 1845, in Dublin, Ireland, but educated mainly in Scotland by her cousins, the Macduffs of Benhard; her mother, Jane McGachen, of Dalquhat, b. 1821, d. 1861. Jane A. Worke, d. 31st January, 1906, at Cheltenham, England.

Amongst Peter Lesslie and Jane Alexander Worke's issue, their eldest son—

Charles Robert Lesslie Worke, b. 1875, at Calcutta, India. Many years in South America. Married, and has issue, Kenneth Lesslie Worke, b. in South America, 1909.—C. R. L. WORKE.

In 1716, Wm., John, Robert and Charles Leslie accounted for 4 marks each of the 16 marks of land of Ringista.—A. W. J.

MAGNUS STRANG.—I am presently endeavouring to trace the connection between Sir Magnus Strang, 1544-1565, and the Strangs of Balcaskie in Fifeshire. In Hossack's *Kirkwall in the Orkneys*, one, Magnus Strang, was appointed sub-chanter by Bishop Reid in 1544, and in *Orkney Armorial*s, p. 146, the family is also mentioned. I shall be greatly obliged if any reader can tell me where I am likely to get the information I require. I should also like to know how Sir Robert Strange, born 14th July, 1721, was related to the family of Strang, of Balcaskie?—W. J. H.

DONALD HOESON.—There is a tombstone in St. Peter's churchyard, South Ronaldsey, bearing the

inscription : " An honest woman, Catherine Cromarty, spouse to Donald Hoeson, Schusan, who departed the 4 December, 1648." Can any reader give any information about D. Hoeson ?—A. G.

Probably a form of Hewison, spelt Huison in 1680, in Dr. Craven's *Church Life in South Ronaldshay and Burray*; or can it be the Shetland name Hoseason, pronounced Hosieson ?—A. W. J.

THE BUKE OF THE HOWLAT.—Can any of your readers inform me of other sources of information as to the authorship of this poem other than those contained in Dr. Laing's edition in the Bannatyne Club publications and Mr. Donaldson's in the New Club series? The poem is generally attributed to Sir Richard Holland, secretary to Archibald Douglas, Earl of Moray, a priest of the diocese of Moray and rector of Halkirk parish, Caithness.—D. B.

TOWNSHIP ROADS IN SANDWICK, ORKNEY.—In this parish the road which forms the division between the townships of Northdyke and Scarwell is called the " Deesgate," while the road in Scarwell, about half-a-mile eastward, is termed the " Messigate." Both are parallel, and lead to the parish church and Skail Bay. It is believed that roads in other Orkney parishes bear the same names. Can anyone explain the meaning of these names ?—WM. SMITH.

Messigate is derived from O.N. *messa*, a mass, divine service, and *gata*, a pathway, hence *messugata*. As regards Deesgate, Mr. Smith writes that there is a stretch of waste land in the township of Hundland in Birsay, called Deesbrek. Can it be derived from O.N. *dý*, a bog, hence *dýsgata*, or from *dys*, a cairn, hence *dysjargata*? Mr. Smith has heard it stated that the Deesgate was the road by which the dead were carried down to the churchyard for burial; but to derive it from O.N. *dis*, a female guardian-angel, who follows every

man from his birth, and only leaves him in the hour of death, hence *disagata* may seem far-fetched.—A. W. J.

SKAILL.—This place-name is generally understood to mean “drinking hall.” For many years I had entertained the idea—almost amounting to conviction—that it meant “house or residence by or beside the *loch*.” My reason was that throughout Orkney nearly in every instance where there is a house or farm named Skaill, Backaskaill, Skelbister, Langskaill, Saviskaill, or Skelwick, there is, or has been a *loch* adjacent. I may note the following:—

Langskaill and Saviskaill in Rousay; both adjacent to Loch of Saviskaill. Backaskaill and Skelbister in Sanday; both adjacent to Bay Loch. Skaill and Skelbister in Orphir; both adjacent to Loch of Kirbuster. Skaill in Sandwick; adjacent to Loch of Skaill. Langskaill and Skelwick in Westray; both adjacent to Loch. Skaill in Eday; adjacent to Loch, though small. Langskaill, Tankerness; adjacent to Loch, though small. Backaskaill, Papa Westray; near to Loch of St. Tredwall.

It may be observed that Backaskaill, Sanday, is situated at the back of the Loch, and might simply mean “back of the loch.” Skelbister is adjacent to the same loch, and might mean “residence by the loch.” Skelbister, Orphir, may also be explained in the same way. Similarly, Langskaill, Westray, and Skelwick, Westray, may mean respectively “residence by the loch,” and “bay by the loch.” It may be suggested that “Skaills” or “drinking halls” had necessarily to be *adjacent to lochs*! I think, however, that there is room for elucidation on the subject, and I would be pleased to have the views or explanations of others.—C. Mc. G., Kirkwall.

Skaill may be from Old Norse (1) *Skál*, a hollow, used as a place-name in Iceland; (2) *Skáli*, (a) hut, shed, shieling, for temporary use, or (b) a hall, *e.g.*, *drykkju-*

skáli, a drinking hall, and *svefn-skáli*, a sleeping hall. Langskaill, O.N., *langa-skáli*, the long skáli; Backaskaill, O.N., *bakka-skáli*, the skáli at or near high banks or near a high cliff on the coast; Saviskaill, in Peterkin's Rentals, 1500, p. 76, Savirscale, O.N. *sævarskáli*, the skáli beside the sea; (3) *skalli*, a bald head, applied to a barren or stoney rising ground, e.g., *skalla-brekkir*. Skel in Skelbister and Skelwick, may be from O.N. *skel*, a shell [Skelberry in Shetland, from Norwegian *skalberg*, shell-rock], or from Skjöldr, a man's name [in Shetland, Skellister, older form Skeldesta, O.N. Skjaldar-stoðum]. Hence: Skel-bólstaðr, shell-farm, or Skjaldar-bólstaðr, farm of Skjöldr, on the supposition that there may have been an older form, Skeldebister; Skel-vík, shell-bay. Scalebuster and Gyre in Orphir were close to and part of the demesne of the Earl's Bú and its Skáli, and nowhere near a loch, although it is difficult in Orkney to get very far from one of some sort. *Skál* also means a bowl, in Norwegian *skaal*, a bowl, and "your good health" in drinking a toast; but the loch would supply cold comfort to the vikings. This word is not used for a loch, although the latter is a hollow holding water.—A. W. JOHNSTON.

KEITH FAMILY.—Mr. John Keith, Ballarat East, Victoria, Australia, says his ancestors came from Caithness, and he would like if possible to get into communication with relatives in Scotland. "My grandfather, John Keith," he states, "was born in Caithness, and his son William was buried in the same county. My grandfather's wife's name was Margaret Beattie, and she came from Aberdeen."—*John O' Groat Journal*, November 3.

REV. JAMES SIMPSON, FIRTH.—Who was this minister, who was a member of the Wodrow Society in 1844, his address being Manse of Firth.—*Orcadian*, October 21.

REPLIES.

CROMARTY (*Miscellany* IV., 168).—The following from Dr. Watson's *Place-Names of Ross and Cromarty* (pp. 124-5) may be regarded as the most up-to-date explanation of the place-name Cromarty:—“Cromarty—Crumbathyn 1263, Crumbaughtyn 1264, Crumbhartyn 1296, Crombathie 1349, Cromady and Crombathie 1349-1370, Cromardy 1398, Cromaty and Crumbaty 1479. G. Cromba.’ From an inspection of the old forms two things are clear—first, that the modern English form, Cromarty, is the descendant and representative of the ancient Crumbaughtyn (with accent on first syllable); and, secondly, that the second ‘r’ of Cromarty is not radical, but was developed at an early stage through sympathy with the ‘r’ of the first syllable; *cf.* Eng. bridegroom, from A. S. *bridguma*, literally ‘bride-man.’ Further, these forms, as well as other considerations, negative the derivation Crom-bàgh, bent bay. The base is doubtless *crom*, bent; the question is whether we are to regard the *b* of *Cromba*’ as radical or as developed. Developed *b* after *m* is seen in *lombar*, from *lom*; Ir. *crompán*, a sea inlet, from *crom*; and in the common *Crombie* applied to bent streams and to places at a bend, *e.g.*, *Crombie* in Fife; also *Dal-crombie*, G. *Dul-chrombaidh*, a place on a bend of L. Ruthven, Inverness. On this theory we have (1) *crom* as base, (2) developed *b*, (3) terminations *-ach*, place of, and *-dan* or *-tan*, diminutive, all meaning Little Place of the Bend; *cf.* *Loch Saileach* in Ireland, called by the Four Masters *Loch Sailcheadáin*, also *Ardochdainn*, *Lochcarron*. On the other theory it would be possible to suggest *crom-bath*, with extension, *bath* being an O. Ir. word glossed *sàile* and *muir*, sea.”—D. B.

THE NAME HJALTLAND.—Vol. I., p. 57, Vol. III., p. 136. The writer thought he had indicated the solution of this question some dozen years ago, when, following

the suggestion of a Shetland friend, an ardent student of old-lore, now deceased, he worked out the derivation of the word from "Celtland." The arguments by which he supported this view may be briefly summarised:—

1. The "land" is almost certainly named after the "people," not the people after the land. Almost invariably when Shetlanders are mentioned in Norse literature they are called "Hjaltar," "ef Hjaltar eru vinir yðrir" (Orkn. Rolls. Ed., p. 110). The writer knows of but two passages in which they are not called "Hjaltar." This fact would seem to show clearly the origin of the name. Cf. "Skotland," "Skotar," &c. But who were the "Hjaltar?"

2. Cæsar in his "Gallic War," Bk. I., speaks of the people whom "we call Galli, but who are called in their own language Celtae." Now who were the "Celtae?"

3. In accordance with the customary philological laws, the consonantal and vocalic changes as between Latin and Old Norse, would make "Celt" in the former, "Hjalt" in the latter.

The editor of the "Orkney Herald" might even yet be able to produce the back number in which the letter, discussing this matter in detail, appeared.

It is quite impossible to accept "Hiltland" any more than "Hjaltisland." The crucial question appears to be: Why is a Shetlander always called "Hjalte," "Sheltie"? If this can be explained otherwise, then the philological relation may be purely accidental.—

JAMES DREVER.

SOUTH RONALDSEY FORESTS.—There are a number of sunken sea beaches in Orkney where roots of trees are found *in situ* below the tide mark. The writer saw them at the Sandoright, Widewall bay, in South Ronaldsey, a few years ago. They had been laid bare by a westerly gale, but were still embedded in hard, black peaty substance below the sea. Unless the rate

of subsidence went on formerly much quicker than it is doing now, these primeval forests must have ceased to exist long ago before the historic period.

Of a much later date are the roots and branches found in many of the Orkney peat mosses. In South Ronaldsey they occur at the Moss o' dale, Widewall, and in the moss near Windwick. The superficial layers of these may be the remains of natural woods, like those found in sheltered parts of the Western Isles, and a few stunted specimens of which still survive at Berridale burn in Hoy. They may have flourished during the Viking period, and have died out later owing to slight changes in the climatic conditions, but the deeper layers, where the roots and branches are larger, may date much farther back. Low mentions having seen at Delting, in Shetland, roots and branches eight inches thick and ten feet below the surface of solid peat.

The name Skowsetter may possibly be the same as Quoyhorsetter, Quoy Schorsetter of Peterkin—which is locally called Sossiter or Sossincher. This farm is much nearer Ronaldsvoe than Schusan, and it also adjoins the Widewall peat moss, where wood may have grown.—J. M. LAUGHTON.

SHETLAND FOLK-LORE—FURTHER TALES.

BY GILBERT GOUDIE, F.S.A.Scot.

I.—THE “HILL FOLK” OR “TROWS.”

A MAN came one night to the burn of Hogrow (near Aith), in Kunningsburgh, and observed a number of Trows cutting bulwands (*bulrushes*), and thinking that they were going to make büdies (*straw baskets*), he enquired what they were doing.

They informed him that they were going to make horses of the bulwands to ride to Norway, on hearing which he asked permission to accompany them, and cut a bulwand also, when one of the Trows exclaimed, "Horsick up haddock, weel ridden bulwand," and in an instant all the bulwands were transformed into horses. Each being mounted they arrived in Norway in a moment of time, and coming to a house where there was a wedding, they "reduced their shapes immense," passed in through the keyhole, and assembled in a loft above where the company were sitting at supper. The Shetlander now heard them plotting to steal the bride, on which he pronounced the exorcism, "God save the bride and all the company," and this rendered their attempt futile. They were so exasperated at this that they hurled him down like Vulcan when, falling on the table, he broke his leg. The host, taking him for a robber, got up and threatened him, but, on his explaining how he came there, and how he had prevented the bride from being carried off, they were all very kind to him, and tended him till he recovered; after which they sent him home free of expense.

(Letter from Mr. Robert Cogle, Kunningsburgh, Shetland, 18th December, 1875).

II.—AT THE FISHING.

On the coast of the island of Unst is a place where ling are said to be caught every day in the year when weather permits, and it is reported that a man once met a spirit who told him that if his boat, or any other, were fishing on this spot and it happened that any of them got five large ling on one "hail," they should on no account fish there again, but row off immediately lest evil befel them. However, a number of boats shortly afterwards were fishing on the said spot, when one of them got five large ling on one "hail," and the man

who had been warned informed the rest of what he had heard. They all then rowed off, except one boat that determined to *set* their lines there again whatever the event might be. When the rest of the boats had got to a considerable distance, they all lay on their oars to see what would happen, and all at once the one that had remained blew up in a blaze of fire and disappeared.

Another :—

Three men had to go to the haddock fishing early one morning, and two of them had to call on the third on their way to the boat. About the time appointed the latter heard a voice like that of his comrades at the door calling on him to hurry on as they were rather late, and they would be waiting at the boat till he came. So he got up and made ready as quickly as possible; but when he came to the beach he was astonished to find that his companions had not arrived. He lay down under the side of the boat to wait for them, and in a few minutes he perceived a black figure of a monstrous appearance in the sea, beating the water and coming towards him. On getting up to run he saw another appalling sight—a white figure in a churchyard on the other side, and it also coming in his direction. He now saw no alternative but to remain where he was and await his fate, as he supposed. The white figure, however, instead of troubling him, advanced to meet the other, and a desperate encounter between them ensued, ending in the black one's defeat and his being thrashed down into the sea. The white one then called upon the astonished fisher, and informed him that the black monster whom he had vanquished was coming to devour him. He told him further not to go again to fish in the place they had had been used to go to, as the said monster had taken up his abode in that place and would certainly destroy them. This injunction he ever afterwards strictly adhere to.

(Mr. R. Cogle, 20th November, 1875).

III.—A HAUNTED HOUSE.

There is a house in the island of Papa Stour said to have been haunted in former times, and the reason assigned for it was that a Norwegian vessel was once wrecked in the vicinity; and some clothes belonging to the sailors having been stolen by the inmates of the house, the owners demanded them back, but were refused, upon which they were heard to threaten that they would be “up with them yet.” They were not, however, disturbed until several years afterwards, when one day a woman of the house was milking a cow, and all at once the kit was filled with a shower of stones and earth from an invisible hand. This pursued her all the way home, and in a few minutes the house was in an uproar, all the chairs and other furniture beginning to caper and dance about like things animated. At the same time a spout of water issued from the hearth, the walls all seemed to totter as if shaken by an earthquake, and a minister was brought to “lay the ghaist.” All, however, was of no avail, for his Bible was struck from his hand, and he was obliged to retreat. No help remained for the inmates but to remove to another dwelling, where it seems they were not disturbed; but their former habitation was haunted for years afterwards, and any person attempting to enter it was saluted with a shower of small stones or the like. It has never been tenanted since, though it has not been disturbed for a long time.

(R. Cogle, *quâ ante*).

IV.—AN APPARITION.

About the year 1806, when ten or eleven years of age, I chanced one day to find myself on the top of the Ness of Troswick, in the parish of Dunrossness. It was in the evening, after sunset, as I came near the Loch of Sandwater there.

All at once a figure like a man of gigantic propor-

tions, seemingly not less than 10 or 12 feet high, and clothed in white, appeared, as if rising, step by step, up the face of the steep and lofty cliff at the head of Sandvisgio. When entirely disengaged from the precipice it began with prodigious strides to make its way directly towards me, and wondering who, or what it might be, I also walked towards the figure. When about 50 fathoms distant, being young and unable further to confront the strange object, I turned in terror and fled. After running for about half a mile without daring to look around, I turned, breathless, near the north-east corner of the Loch of Clumlie, and saw the figure standing at a considerable distance behind me, while eight or ten horses, past which I had rushed unheeded, now, terror-stricken like myself, fled from it at a gallop in every direction. The figure then turned, and retracing its steps at the same measured pace, lofty and erect, disappeared slowly behind the heights. My nerves were in a very shattered condition when I reached home and told my story. It might have been a mere optical delusion so far as I was concerned, but nothing short of a palpable apparition of some kind could have had such a terrifying effect upon the horses.

(Taken down verbatim from G. G., sen., and signed by him on 18th July, 1863).

SOME OLD-TIME SHETLANDIC WRECKS.

XI.

BY R. STUART BRUCE.

IT was recently my good fortune, during a correspondence with Heer Th. H. F. van Riemdijk, the keeper of the State Archives of Holland, to obtain particulars regarding the fight mentioned by me

in *Miscellany*, Vol. I., p. 124, as having taken place in Bressay Sound, between the Dutch and the Dunkirkers. The facts, which may be relied on, are as follows:—On 15th June, 1640, De Haan, Captain Magnus Marcusz, De Reiger, Captain Cornelius Jacobsz-Mey, De Jonas, Captain Seger, ships of the Dutch East India Company, and a warship of the Admiralty of West Friesland and the North, commanded by Captain Cornelis Albertsz 't Hoen, were lying in Bressay Sound, awaiting the return of the East India Fleet, when they were surprised by ten armed ships of Dunkirk. An engagement ensued, when, after severe fighting, one of the Dutch Indiamen, probably De Haan, was sunk on the west or Lerwick side of the Sound, and the Jonas fled some eight or ten miles to the north, where, being closely pursued by two Dunkirk frigates, Captain Seger ran his vessel ashore and caused her to be burned to prevent her from falling into the enemy's hands. Her crew escaped safely to the land.

The Reiger tried to get away "between the rocks and the shore," but was overtaken by the Dunkirkers, who burned her when they found no booty on board. The fourth ship (not named by the Admiralty of West Friesland) was splendidly handled by Captain 't Hoen, and his ship and the Haan "sustained the fight best," until the ship of Captain 't Hoen was attacked by three Dunkirk vessels, which poured upon her such a merciless fire that before long she became utterly crippled, so much so, that in order to save the lives of those of his crew still alive, the captain was compelled to surrender. He, together with his crew, were taken prisoner, and carried off by the Dunkirkers. Heer van Riemidijk informs me that it is not possible to trace what became of the Haan, but the Rev. Hugh Leigh says (see *Miscellany*, Vol. I., p. 124), that two ships were sunk, which I think we may take to be the Haan and the Reiger.

On 24th June, 1640, the States General of Holland received the news that one of the Dutch men-of-war, three vessels of the East India Company, and a galliot, which had sailed from the Texel on 4th June, to cruise off Shetland, and await there the "East Indian return-ships," had been attacked in Bressay Sound by ten Dunkirk (Spanish) vessels, and were "partly conquered or destroyed." (*Vide* Register of Resolutions of States General concerning East Indian Affairs.)

In a letter from the Board of Admiralty at Amsterdam, to the States General, dated 18th September, 1640, it appears that one of the vessels belonged to the Admiralty of Amsterdam, and at the request of the directors of the East India Company, was given up for the above-mentioned object. No particulars of this ship are given.

In a communication, dated 3rd September, 1640, the Admiralty Board of West Friesland and the North, sent the States General "a threefold declaration" from crews which had fled after the battle, and had been rescued from the hands of the Dunkirkers. Neither in their depositions, nor in any of the other papers, is anything said of the galliot that was with the fleet, and Heer van Riemdijk thinks that she was not with it, and that consequently the first report that five ships were set upon is inaccurate.

Thomas Gifford, of Busta, in his *Zetland*, p. 5, mentions a sea fight between the Dutch and Dunkirkers, off Fair Isle, in 1702, but gives no names of vessels, &c. I now find that this sharp action took place on 22nd June, 1703, and during it the Wolfswinkel, a Dutch frigate of 16 guns and 80 men, commanded by Captain François de Bardt, L'Adroit, an armed vessel of Dunkirk, and a Dutch convoy-ship, all foundered off Fair Isle. During the summer of 1703, the Dutch had a herring fleet of about 500 busses, fishing off the coast of Shetland, under the protection of the Wolfswinkel

and three weakly armed convoy-ships. A French squadron of four "swift sailing ships, armed with 30 to 50 guns," under the Chevalier de St. Pol, left Dunkirk for the purpose of attacking the Dutch ships, and fell in with the fishing fleet and its convoy off Fair Isle. An encounter at once took place, and although unable to resist such superiority in metal, the Dutch convoy made a vigorous resistance. "After a bloody fight, one of the convoy-ships was so battered that she sank." The second Dutch ship was with much difficulty captured by the French, but the gallant Captain de Bardt and his crew for four hours made such a splendid fight on the Wolfswinkel, that it was only when his ship was a shattered hulk and the deck converted into shambles, swimming with blood, "everything being put to fire and sword," that seeing all hope lost, and determined to prevent his ship from falling into the hands of the French, he rushed down to the powder-magazine and blew up ship and crew. "Thus it is told the captain died; preferring a glorious death to an infamous defeat, he set fire to the powder-room, and with all his men died a noble death." (De Jonge's *Geschiednis van het Nederlandsche Zeewezen*, Vol. III., pp. 612, *et. seq.*). The explosion caused great confusion amongst the French ships, and immediately afterwards, L'Adroit, one of the Dunkirkers, which had been severely crippled by the fire of the Wolfswinkel, was seen to be in flames, and soon became so damaged that, giving a sudden lurch, she went down presumably with part of her crew. The confusion consequent on the sinking of these vessels gave the only remaining Dutch ships the opportunity of fleeing for Leith, and most of the fishing busses made all sail for Bressay Sound. They were pursued by St. Pol and his ships, and whilst some endeavoured to escape, others offered all the resistance in their power, but what could unarmed ships and practically unarmed crews do

against the powerful vessels of the Chevalier? St. Poi "sent his sloop and boats to press hard upon them, and destroyed one hundred and sixty fishing boats with fire." The French sent their boats into Lerwick harbour, and after burning the busses, spared only a number barely sufficient to carry home the crews of the vessels that they destroyed.

THE NEW GAELIC DICTIONARY AND THE STRENUOUS LABOURS OF THE COMPILER.¹

THIS Dictionary, which has only been recently completed, was issued to subscribers in parts.

It was begun in 1902, and thus took nine years to bring it to completion. But these nine years have a story to tell of the courage and determination of the compiler that may fitly be described as a romance in book production. The compiler is Mr. Ewan MacDonald, a native of Somerset, whose real name was Dwelly. In his youth, inspired with martial ardour, he joined the Argyll Highlanders, and became a piper. His pipe-major, Ronald MacDonald, with a Celt's insight of the fitness of things, told him that his name Dwelly would never do, and that he must assume a Highland name. "You'll be Ewan MacDonald, that's a good Scots name for you, and I'll give you a note to the pipe-major of the 1st Ross." He then went to Ross-shire, and with the help of early efforts at school to learn Gaelic, he could soon speak

¹ Faclair Gàidhlig air son nan sgoiltean le dealbhan agus a h-uile facal anns na Faclairan Gàidhlig eile, le iomadh ceud nach fhaighear ann gin dhiubh ach a chaidh a thional bho luchd-bruidhinn agus sgoilearan na Gàidhlig anns gach cearn. 3 vols, pp. 1038. Herne Bay. E. MacDonald and Co. (now E. Dwelly, King's Road, Fleet, Hants), 1911. Price £2 2s.

the language like a native. Mr. MacDonald began long before 1902 to collect material for his *Faclair Gàidhlig* or Gaelic Dictionary. It contains about two million words, and is founded on MacLeod and Dewar's Dictionary. With the help of correspondents in different parts of the country he was able to collect a great number of words that had never been in print before; for instance, there are fifteen or sixteen words to denote the various sheep ear identification marks. When he had arranged all his slips—there were 120,000 in all—and written out the vocabulary as far as G, he took his MS. to the publishers, but these cautious men asked who would ever buy such a book? and Mr. MacDonald, rather than give up the work, set to the formidable task of printing it himself. He bought type and set every letter from beginning to end. "The two million words," he says to an interviewer in the *Daily Express*, 25th August, 1911, for which we are indebted for the foregoing information, "are contained in 1,038 pages, printed in double column, seventy-six lines to a page, and thirty letters in each line." His account of the stereotyping is no less interesting: "The first 320 pages," he says, "I sent to Maidstone to be cast in stereo. We lived at Lyminge then, on a hill 620 feet above the sea, and I wheeled the formes in a wheel-barrow down to the station a mile and a half away; when they came back from Maidstone I wheeled formes and plates, weighing about a hundred-weight and half, up the hill again. Three times we had to take them to the station in a sledge when the snow was on the ground. Then I bought a stereo plant and taught myself to use it, and the last 700 pages were cast at home. At the nine hundredth page I got very sick of it, and felt that I could not go on; it affects the nerves to see the sun shining and the birds about, and you shut up indoors. But we got over that." Mr. MacDonald acknowledges his indebtedness to his

wife, in his great literary struggle, for her economy and help in getting subscribers and translating. Such in brief outline is the story of one of the literary romances of modern times—a romance that borders on tragedy. It is to be hoped that the Highland Societies will rise as one man and show their appreciation of the splendid devotion that has been shown to their native tongue by a native of England.

The *Faclair Gàidhlig* is based, as already stated, on MacLeod and Dewar's Gaelic Dictionary, and includes all the words not appearing in that work but to be found in any other of the Gaelic dictionaries, besides many hundreds of words which now appear in print for the first time. The names of plants, diseases, birds, etc., have been taken from works dealing specially with these subjects. Examples of proverbs, idiomatic phrases given by MacAlpine have been supplemented from Dr. Carmichael's *Carmina Gadelica*. The *Faclair* is copiously illustrated, and is very useful to the beginner, as irregular forms in noun and verb are given. A feature of special interest to the student is the dialect variations that are noted with indication of the locality where they occur. It would be an interesting question to discuss with the help of this Dictionary the different dialects of Scottish Gaelic. These dialects have been divided into two great sub-divisions—north and south—and under these there are sub-divisions. It is impossible to enter on the subject here, but for the sake of northern students interested in this branch of philological study, the following resumé of work done in this field may be noted. In the Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Inverness, Prof. MacKinnon has a paper on "Dialects of Scottish Gaelic" (vol. xii.); the "Dialect of the Reay Country" is dealt with by Rev. Adam Gunn, M.A. (vol. xv.); the "Dialect of Badenoch" by Dr. MacBain (vol. xviii.); "Arran Gaelic Dialect" by Rev. John Kennedy (vol. xx., xxi.);

“ Perthshire Gaelic ” (vol. xxii.), and “ Skye Gaelic ” (vol. xxiii.), by Rev. C. M. Robertson. Mr. Robertson has also dealt with the dialects of West Ross-shire and Sutherland. Mr. Gunn deals with the dialect of the Reay Country more fully in the *Celtic Monthly* (vol. vi.); some of the results of his work will be found in *Sutherland and Reay Country* (pp. 172-182). His paper on the dialect of the Reay Country has been justly termed “ a model of what such papers ought to be.” The Rev. Dr. Henderson has also dealt with the dialects of Scottish Gaelic in the *Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie*, and Rev. C. M. Robertson has contributed a series of able papers on the same subject to the *Celtic Review* (vol. ii., 34, and vol. iii., 97, 223, 319).

A question of much greater interest to readers of the *Miscellany* is that of the influence exercised by Norse on Gaelic where it came into contact with the language of the invader. Students have already been at work in this field. Dr. Watson, in his *Place-Names of Ross and Cromarty* has done very good work in dealing with the Norse element in place-names. This work has been continued in an admirable paper by Mr. Kenneth MacKenzie in the *Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Inverness* (xxvi., 368 et seq.), on “ Lewis Place-Names, and Relics of the Norse Language in Lewis Speech.” The Gaelic dialect of Caithness and Sutherland as affected by the Norse element has not yet been treated with the fulness it deserves. Mr. Gunn’s paper, already referred to, is an excellent contribution to the subject, but it only deals with the dialect of the Reay country, and one can only wish that a scholar so well equipped may deal with the subject as it affects the Gaelic dialect of Caithness and Sutherland. Meantime a few points brought out in Mr. Gunn’s studies may be noted. Generally speaking, the Celt borrowed largely his sea terms from the Viking. The Sutherland word *reangan*, a boat rib, for instance, is given by Dr.

MacBain as the Gaelicised form of the Norse *röng*, ship rib. Other features of Norse influence are : (1) A liking for the broad *a* sound; for instance, *salas* for *solus*, *daras* for *dorus*. (2) The vituperative vocabulary is very rich in words derived from the Norse; for instance, *uilbh*, a very opprobrious term, is from *ulf*, a wolf; *slaucar*, an awkward fellow, and *sgammal*, appear to be from the same source. (3) The nomenclature of peat-cutting is largely Norse, thus *bac*, bank, is the N. *bakki*. (4) Many animal calls are Norse; for instance, the bull-call is *tuadhi! tuadhi!* (Icelandic *tuddi*, bull); the dairymaid's call to the milking cows is *huskus! huskus!* (Icel. *kuskus*). (5) Names of fish, such as *lang*, ling; *cilig*, cod; *geddag*, grilse, are also Norse. From these brief notes it will be seen that the Celtic and the Norse scholars interested in the philology of their respective languages have a new field to work up. Dr. Jakobsen, when he has finished collecting Norse words from the dialects of the English-speaking people of the North, may then turn his attention to the Gaelic dialects of Caithness, Sutherland, and Lewis, where his acknowledged philological attainments will have a new outlet. The writer has gone over the *Faclair* carefully, noting down words peculiar to Caithness and Sutherland, but as too much space has already been taken up further discussion of these words must be set aside. It only remains to be added that the *Faclair* is indispensable alike to Celt and Viking.

D. B.

ORKNEY SURNAMES.

BY J. STORER CLOUSTON, B.A.

AT the outset of this paper I must hasten to explain that it professes to be no more than a few amateur notes on a subject which ought to be handled by an expert. But as considerable interest in

surnames seems to be taken by readers of *Old Lore*, and as there is no sign of an expert coming forward, these notes are offered for what they are worth. They are at least founded upon observed and collated facts, and contain no views that are not based on such facts.

Native Surnames. In considering these, it must always be remembered that down to a much later period than in most other European countries, the Norwegians had no surnames in our sense. In Norway itself fixed surnames are only of recent origin; nor is it so very long since even in Shetland, Lawrence, the son of John Magnuson, would be called, not Lawrence Magnuson, but Lawrence Johnson. In Orkney, during the greater part of the Norse régime, men were distinguished (as in all other parts of the Norse dominions) by three varieties of pseudo-surname. (1) A patronymic: *e.g.*, *Thorkel Amundison*, *Havard Gunnason*, etc. (2) The name of the property: *e.g.*, *Sigurd of Westness*, *Kolbein of Rendall*, etc. (3) A nickname: *e.g.*, *Sigurd Murt*, *Hakon Klo*, etc. The patronymic changed with each generation. The land name seems only in a very few instances to have been given to one descendant after another (and even then not as a true surname). *Sigurd of Paplay* was succeeded in his estates by his son Hakon; yet he was known not as Hakon of Paplay, but *Hakon Karl* (a nickname); and so it was with example after example one could cite from the Sagas. As for nicknames, they were of course peculiar to the individual.

These are very elementary facts, yet they are worth insisting on when one sometimes sees the origin of *Moodie* attributed to Earl Harald Maddadson, and that of *Baikie* to Paul "Balkinus" or "Baikie." (The real name of the latter gentleman, it may be mentioned, was *Paul Balkison*, and his sons—if he had any—would absolutely certainly have been called *Paulson*).

It was no doubt the Scotch fashions, set at the Earl's Court, that caused the crystallization of these mere

distinguishing names into true surnames at a far earlier date in Orkney than (so far as I am aware) anywhere else in the Norwegian dominions. And, naturally, the most fashionable and earliest adopted type of surname was the territorial, since in almost all countries it was the characteristic of a landed aristocracy. In the 14th century we find *Rendall*, *Ireland*, *Paþlay*, and *Kirkness*; and in the early part of the 15th, *Heddle*, *Linklater*, and *Clouston*; while from that early period only one surname of another type is known for certain to have been handed down, *i.e.*, *Flett*.

As for patronymics, *Magnuson* and *Haraldson* are found in the early 15th century, and appear to-day as *Manson* and *Harrold*; but whether these names have *continuously* retained that form is questionable. *Magnus* and *Harald* were common Norse names, and a patronymic might easily have been formed from any man bearing them. Among the earliest patronymics actually known to have crystallized, ceasing thereupon to change with each generation, are undoubtedly *Omand* (Amundi's or Hamund's son), *Aitken* (Hakon's son), and *Cobban* (Kolbein's son). The first two are found in early 16th century records as *Akynson* and *Homondson*, while *Cobban* I shall refer to later. Apart from documentary evidence, their age is indicated by the fact that they are derived from Norse Christian names. It is a striking circumstance that these ancient Norse Christian names very seldom appear even in the documents of the 15th century. It was more fashionable, "smarter," to have a Scottish sounding Christian name as far back as that, and in consequence it is impossible to say whether most of our Orkney patronymic surnames are of native or Scotch origin. The original Davids, Williams, Roberts, Johns, Hughs, Andrews, Thomases, etc., who gave rise to the surnames *Davidson*, *Wilson*, *Robertson*, *Johnston*, *Hewieson*, *Anderson*, and *Thompson*, might have been of either race; though, as the great bulk of the population was Norse,

the chances in each case always are that the name-giver was of Norwegian descent.

Well into the 17th century (and possibly later) an *alias* was an exceedingly common feature of an Orkney charter. Generally, the alternative was a land name and a patronymic. An excellent example is found in a charter of the year 1551, wherein *James Williamson*, alias *Holland*, son and heir of *William Swanson*, alias *Holland*, sells to his kinsman, *Nicol Magnuson*, alias *Holland*, land in Holland in Firth. Out of this one family how many surnames may not have arisen? Or, on the other hand, the whole family may have adopted the name of Holland.

In another deed, of 1628, we find *Andro Nicolson*, alias *Housgar*, eldest son of *James Nicolson*, alias *Housgar*, selling land in Sandwick; and this time it seems probable that the patronymic prevailed over the land name, since the old Sandwick name of *Housgarth* (found in the Rental of 1500 and on the Lawthing of 1514) vanished from Orkney, while Nicolson's are common enough. A parallel instance is that of the *Kirbisters*, alias *Hutchesons*, in Orphir. *Kirbister* has gone, but *Hutcheson* remains.

The two names of *Cobban* and *Grimbister* throw a very interesting light on this point. In 1509, and again in 1523, we find *Cobeyne* (Kolbein) of *Grimbuster*; and, holding land in Grimbister in the 17th century, we have the families both of *Grimbister* and of *Cobban*. *Cobban* once at least is found as *Cobbanson*, and there can be little doubt that these two families both sprang from the old "roithman" Kolbein of Grimbuster, one having adopted the land name and the other the patronymic.

But aliases in which both names were taken from land were also fairly common. *Skea*, alias *Keygair* (1627); *Fea of Fea*, alias *Germiston* (1626); and *Gorn*, alias *Clouston* (1597 and 1619), are instances. In each of these three cases the last mentioned name was the

older (as a surname), and the more important. Skea, Germiston, and Clouston were townships. Fea was a farm in Ireland (Stenness), Gorn a farm in Grimeston (Harray), and Keygair a smaller township than Skea. In the first two cases there is evidence that Fea and Gorn were parts of the estates of the Germiston and Clouston families, owned or occupied by a younger son; and presumably the same applied to Keygair. In all three cases, so far as I can discover, the lesser surname died out and the original survived. The surnames of Fea and Gorn are, no doubt, found to-day, but in both instances are practically certainly derived from another Fea and another Gorn.

The last point brings us to an interesting question. Were all the families bearing the same land name derived from the identically same place? There were several places called Linklater, Isbister, Paplay, Berston, etc. Did only one of these places give rise each time to the surname? That question can be answered definitely. In almost all cases the surname was derived from one place alone—if it actually was a permanent true surname. There is no space to go into anything like all the evidence which has led me to this emphatic conclusion, but a brief summary of the facts regarding one name may serve to show how strong this evidence is. Take Isbister: it is in a sense the most striking and convincing example, because it is a common name, and there are quite a number of places called Isbister. Three at least of these Isbisters were of the dignity of townships in the old rentals (in Birsay, in Rendall, and in South Ronaldsay), and yet the surname is clearly derived from none of these, but from a portion of the large township of Grimeston in Harray, once known (though not in the rentals) as the town of Isbister. In the Commissariat Records, covering the years 1611 to 1684, there are 24 Isbisters recorded. Of these 15 lived in Harray, 4 being designated “in

Isbister ”; 4 lived close by in Stenness; 1 in Evie; 2 in the East Mainland; and 2 in Birsay (in Kirbister and in Clack). In the valuation of 1653 there are 8 land-owning families of Isbister, 1 in Stenness, and 7 in Harray; all these 7 being in Grimeston. On the other hand, out of hundreds of charters I have examined, I have been able to find no sign of an Isbister in any of the other places called Isbister. Finally, the analogy of other land surnames, examined in the same way and giving the same results, clinches the case.

There are, however, undoubtedly a few exceptions. *Seatter* is one; *Voy* another; and *Banks* a third. Also there unquestionably appear among the host of land surnames in the vast collections of 17th century deeds, many apparent instances of double origins; but if these be closely examined it will generally be found that one or more of them is an alias, a temporary name given to a farmer by his neighbours, just as such names are given to-day. It is this fact that makes the study of Orkney families and their surnames exceedingly intricate and full of pitfalls. One may be tempted, for instance, to seek the origin of the name and family of Fea of Clestran in the Feas of Fea in Stenness; and then this turns out to be a mere temporary alias of a branch of the family of Germiston, and thereafter vanishes into space!

Or again, to follow a little further the fortunes of this perplexing family of Germiston; in the 17th century, they are found as “alias Hay,” and finally the name Germiston disappears, though the name Hay survives. Why Hay? What did it mean? Why should people with an ancient land name of their own have taken such a fancy for Hay? Or could the Hays have been another family toying with the name of Germiston?

(To be continued).

AN ORKNEY TOWNSHIP BEFORE THE DIVISION OF THE COMMONTY.

By JOHN FIRTH.

VII.

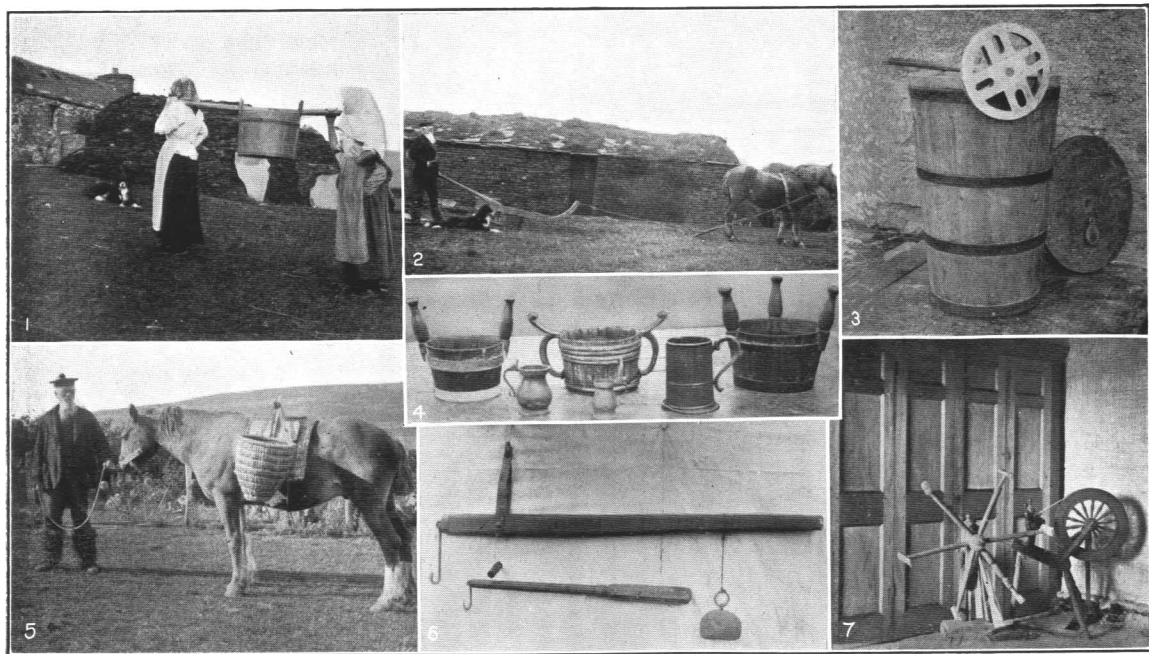
(Continued from Vol. IV., p. 183).

Each successive kiln of oats, when dried, was gathered up and poured into the *sheu*, through which it was conveyed into the *neuk* below, where it was stored till thoroughly cool. *Melder*¹ oats was the name given to the grain when the drying process had been completed. It was then spread on the thrashing floor and *hammeled* by thrashing it with the flail to remove the awns. The small black oats then in use had a long awn or beard, hence the need for hammeling. To clear away the dust or *ting-vangs*, the grain was again winnowed between the barn doors. By this time it was ready to be sent to the mill to be ground.

It was not until a much later date that sacks came to be used, but the farmer supplied this deficiency by an article made of straw, which was something of a hybrid between a basket and a sack, and served the same purpose as the latter. This article was called a *hauf-laed*,² and in it the oats were conveyed to the mill, where each owner of grain had to wait his turn to get his oats shelled and ground. At the same time he had to do a large share of the work himself in carrying the grain up the stone stair to the *hirst*, where the mill-stones were located. As soon as the oats were shelled he had to take it out to the "winnowing brae," and shake the grain out of the winnowing cubbie, working it with his hand as in the first process of winnowing. This removed the scrubs or shells from the oats previous to its being ground into meal. When ground and taken

¹ O.N. *meldr*, flour or corn in the mill.

² A straw basket or bag, two of which formed a load for a pack-horse; literally a *half-load*, cf. O.N. *hálf-hlaðinn*, half laden. ED.



OLD ORKNEY TOWNSHIP.

1. Sae and Sae-tree. 2. Side Plough in use. 3. Clout Kirn, Kirn-staff and Kirn-lid. 4. (Left to right) Two-horned ale-cog, half-pint pewter measure, gill measure, two-lugged cog, ale pint pewter measure, three-horned cog. 5. Clibber, caesey and flakey under—the horse is held by the author who is wearing a Scotch bannet and straw leggings. 6. Pundlar (above) and bismar. 7. Box-bed, spinning-wheel and jack-reel.

From Photographs by Mr. Alfred Wood, Post Office, Finstown, Orkney.

home the meal was sifted by hand through a sieve made of a sheep skin stretched on a round frame about eighteen inches in diameter and three inches deep, the skin having been perforated at regular distances apart with a hot wire.

There was not the same quantity of bere sown as of oats because the straw of the former was of less value as fodder for the cattle and horses than that of the latter. The bere when thrashed was used for meal, malt, burstin, and thickening for soup. That intended for malt and burstin was put into a large tub, and chopped with a tuskar to free the *mettins* from *skegs*¹—the name given to the awn of bere to distinguish it from that of oats. When all the mettins were clear of skegs they were said to be “made snod.”²

As every housewife brewed her household's supply of ale so every farmer was his own maltster. The bere set apart for malt was put into a large tub and covered with water, in which it was steeped for 48 hours. The water was then drained off and the grain spread on the barn floor, where it lay for two or three days, by which time it had begun to germinate or “show twa-taes”—the common phrase applied to the appearance of the plumule and radicle. Rubbing the malt to destroy the vegetation was the next stage in its preparation. The grain was collected into a heap, and two or three people began the rubbing operation, shuffling slowly round the heap by twisting their toes and heels alternately in a half-circle as they advanced, thus gradually working towards the centre. To give a little amusement to the young people a beesom was stuck handle downwards in the top of the heap, and as the work proceeded the beesom, losing its support, toppled over on the happy person who was to be the first of the company to get married. The malt was again heaped up in the shape

¹ O.N. *skegg*, a beard.

² Eng. Sco. *snod*, smooth, of hair, pruned. O.N. *snauðr*, stripped.

of a cone, and covered with some straw and a *flaekie*. This induced heat and further fermentation, and the grain showed renewed signs of budding, while it emitted a strong liquorous smell. It was now said to be in "sweet heap," after which it was again rubbed down before being dried on the kiln. All that remained to be done now was the grinding on the quern, which grinding was done in small quantities for immediate use. A stone or half-a-stone was enough for a brewing, and the rest was stored away in a dry place till required.

The quern consisted of two circular stones, an upper and a lower, each about twenty inches in diameter, and about two and a half inches thick. The lower stone was slightly convex on the upper surface, while the upper stone was correspondingly concave on the lower side, and had through its centre a hole four and a half inches in diameter for the passage of the grain, &c. About three inches from the rim of this stone a hole an inch in diameter was drilled through, and in it was firmly wedged a wooden pin about five inches long, forming the upright handle. To prevent the upper stone slipping off during grinding, an iron pin, fixed in the lower stone, passed through a narrow bar of wood called the *sile*, which crossed the centre of the feeding hole. The *sile* was made of hard wood, and was about six or seven inches long, an inch broad, and three-fourths of an inch thick. The ends were fitted into grooves an inch and a half long and half an inch deep, chiselled at each side of the feeding hole. The proximity of the upper stone to the lower was regulated by the insertion of a leather washer under the *sile*. This washer was required when oatmeal or malt was ground, but was not needed when grinding bere-meal or burstin, as they had to be reduced to a much finer state. When using the quern the performer grasped the handle with one hand, and with the other hand fed the mill by pouring out of the closed fist into the feeding hole a small

stream of grain. The meal or the malt was worked round and round from the feeding hole to the rim of the quern, where it was caught in a cloth spread over the quern-bink. Like all circular motions in those days, that of the quern had to be "with the sun," *i.e.*, from left to right. The turning of anything "against the sun," be it plough, boat, or aught else, was sure to bring serious ill-luck.

To make burstin, a small quantity of bere was toasted in the "muckle-pot" tilted on one side close to the fire. To get it properly dried and browned, the grain was constantly stirred, the stave of an old keg being used for this purpose. As the drying proceeded a few mettins were at intervals taken out and crunched under the teeth to test if the grain were crisp enough for making burstin. Any mettins happening to get over-toasted or burnt were called "ministers." These were discarded because they gave to the burstin too dark a colour and a bitter taste. After being thoroughly toasted the grain, before being ground, was well sifted, to remove any dust. Burstin was always made in the spring for summer use; and when well-stirred into *louts* formed a cooling sequel to the dinner when it did not (as was more frequently the case) form the principal meal of the day. To a beginner the supping of burstin was rather a dangerous operation, for owing to its extreme dryness, and its being ground so very fine, it formed, if not thoroughly mixed with the milk, little dry lumps which broke when being swallowed, and caused violent cough and sneezing, if not suffocation. No doubt this led to the expression used in those days regarding the difficulty of performing simultaneously two opposing operations, *viz.*: "You might as well try to whistle and chew burstin."

The only thickening for soup then was made thus:—A few handfuls of well-dressed bere, after being dried, were put in the "knocking-stane," and moistened with

a little warm water. It was then lightly bruised with a mallet in the knocking-stane to break the husk. The husks were then floated off by steeping in water, and the grain was left round and whole to be used instead of the pearl barley of the present day.

The knocking-stane was a large block of red free-stone taken from Eday, or of whin-stone from the mill-stone quarry of Yesnaby. In the centre of this stone was a cup-shaped hollow, in which, with a large wooden *mell* (mallet) "knocked-corn" was prepared. This knocked-corn, mixed with boiled cabbage, formed a very substantial and oft-used article of diet. The digestive organs of that generation were not so tender, nor its palate so fastidious as those of the present generation are. The Orcadian of sixty years ago could take his supper of "kale and knocked-corn" with gusto, and without that dyspepsia which so frequently follows the sumptuous repast of these days of ours.

An old home-made rhyme runs thus:—

"Thoo's be kissed, an' I's be kissed,
An' I's be kissed the morn,
But the sweetest kiss that e're I got
Was 'kale an' knocked-corn."

(*To be continued*).

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.

BY JOHN MOWAT.

IX.

(Continued from Vol. IV., 205).

NOBLE, REV. JOHN (Lairg). RELIGIOUS LIFE IN ROSS-SHIRE, from the MS. of the late Dr. Gustavus Aird, of Creich, with a historical introduction on the Highlands before the Reformation and a Memoir of Mr. Noble by Rev. D. McLean. *Northern Chronicle*. Inverness, 1909.

NORTHERN MEMOIRS WRIT IN 1658, by Richard Franck.
Edited by Sir Walter Scott. *Edinburgh*, 1821.

OLD-LORE MISCELLANY OF ORKNEY, SHETLAND, CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND (Continuation of Orkney and Shetland *Miscellany*). Vol. II. Viking Club, Old-Lore Series, *London*, 1909.

ORCADES : OR A GEOGRAPHIC AND HYDROGRAPHIC SURVEY OF THE ORKNEY AND LEWIS ISLANDS. Eight maps with shoals, surroundings, tides, etc. New edition with corrections by Murdoch Mackenzie. 1785.

ORDNANCE GAZETTEER OF SCOTLAND. Chambers, *Edinburgh*, 1901.

ORDNANCE SURVEY TO THE PLANS OF PARISHES IN CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND. Eyre and Spottiswoode, *London*, 1870-80.

ORIGINES PARIOCHIALES SCOTIÆ : ANTIQUITIES, ECCLESIASTICAL AND TOPOGRAPHICAL. Edited by Cosmo Innes. 3 vols. Bannatyne Club, *Edinburgh*, 1850-55.

Vol. II., part 2, contains the account of the Diocese of Caithness and the matter referring to the various northern parishes.

ORKNEY AND SHETLAND MISCELLANY. Vol. I. Viking Club, Old-Lore Series, *London*, 1907-8.

See Old-lore Miscellany.

ORKNEY AND SHETLAND RECORDS, collected and edited by Alfred W. Johnston and Amy Johnston. Miscellaneous documents collected, edited and translated by Dr. Jón Stefánsson, Professor Absalon Taranger, and Rev. Henry Paton, M.A. Vol. I. in progress. Viking Club, Old-Lore Series, *London*, 1907, etc.

ORKNEYINGA SAGA, by Jonas Jonæus (Icelandic and Latin). *Havniæ*, 1780. Translation by Hjaltalin and Goudie, edited with Notes and Introduction by Jos. Anderson, LL.D. D. Douglas, *Edinburgh*, 1873. Rolls Edition. Text and translation, 2 vols. 1887-1894.

PEACH, B. N. (and others). MEMOIRS OF THE GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF GREAT BRITAIN: THE GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF THE NORTH-WEST HIGHLANDS. Edited by Sir A. Geikie. *Glasgow*, 1907.

— REPORT ON THE GEOLOGY OF THE NORTH-WEST OF SUTHERLAND. "Nature," *London*, 1884.

PEACH, C. W. FOSSILS IN THE LIMESTONE OF DURNES. *New. Phil. Journal. Edinburgh*, 1855.

PENNANT, THOMAS. A TOUR IN SCOTLAND, 1769. 3 vols. *London*, 1771. 1 vol. *Chester*, 1774. 3rd edition, *Warrington*, 1774.

Many side-lights on the social conditions of the people by a keen observer. In the appendix to the Warrington edition there is an account of Caithness, Strathnaver and Sutherland, parish by parish contributed by Rev. Alex. Pope of Reay.

POCOCKE'S TOURS IN SCOTLAND. See Kemp *ante*.

POLSON, A. E., J.P., F.E.I.S. BRORA AND SURROUNDING DISTRICT. Mackay and Ross, *Brora*, 1902.

— THE SOCIAL PROGRESS OF THE HIGHLANDS SINCE 1800. *Inverness*, 1891.

— GUIDE TO BRORA. Kenneth Gordon, *Brora*, 1907.

— GUIDE TO GAIRLOCH. *Dingwall*, 1908.

— GAIRLOCH AND LOCH MAREE. *Dingwall*, 1909.

— THE FOLKLORE OF SUTHERLAND. See "Sutherland and Reay."

POPE, REV. ALEX. See ANCIENT HISTORY OF ORKNEY, CAITHNESS, AND THE NORTH, by Thormodus Torfæus. Translated with notes. *Wick*, 1866.

- POPE, REV. ALEX. THE DUN OF DORNADILLA.
Archæologia. Vol. V.
- RAMBLES IN THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLES OF SCOTLAND,
by "Aliquis." Ross and Co., *Glasgow*, 1883.
Enlarged edition from a privately printed booklet by C. G.
Dawson. Sutherland included.
- RECORDS. CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND RECORDS,
collected and edited by Alfred W. Johnston and
Amy Johnston. Miscellaneous documents, edited
and translated by Rev. Henry Paton, M.A. Vol.
I. in progress. Viking Club, Old-Lore Series,
London, 1909, etc.
- REGISTER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.
- REGISTERED ENTAILS IN SCOTLAND 1685-1784. *Edin-
burgh*, 1784.
- REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGNUM SCOTORUM IN
ARCHIVIS PUBLIUS, 1306-1424. Edited by T.
Thomson. 1874.
- REGISTER OF MINISTERS, EXHORTERS, ETC., 1567.
Maitland Club. Vol. V.
- REID, F. N. THE EARLS OF ROSS AND THEIR
DESCENDANTS. T. and A. Constable, *Edinburgh*,
1894.
- REID, H. J. PAST AND PRESENT, OR SOCIAL AND
RELIGIOUS LIFE IN THE NORTH.
- REID, J. T. ART RAMBLES IN THE HIGHLANDS AND
ISLANDS OF SCOTLAND. Illustrated. *London*,
1878.
- REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF INQUIRY INTO THE
CONDITION OF THE CROFTERS AND COTTERS IN THE
HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS. Report, 1 vol.
Evidence, 4 vols. Printed for Government, 1884.
- REPORT ON THE SEA FISHERIES OF SUTHERLAND AND
CAITHNESS. Oliver and Boyd, *Edinburgh*, 1905.

REPORT OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS, with maps. *Edinburgh*, 1895.

REPORTS OF THE CONGESTED DISTRICTS BOARD, v.d.

REPORT OF COMMISSIONERS UNDER HIGHLANDS ROADS ACT. *London*, 1865.

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS BEFORE A COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS AS TO A DISPUTED ELECTION OF DELEGATES FOR THE NORTHERN BURGHS. *London*, 1785.

RETOURS AFFECTING THE COUNTIES OF SUTHERLAND AND CAITHNESS. (Vol. II., 1545-1700). *London*, 1811.

RITSON, J. ANNALS OF THE CALEDONIANS, SCOTS AND PICTS. 2 vols. *Edinburgh*, 1828.

ROBERTSON, E. W. SCOTLAND UNDER HER EARLY KINGS. D. Douglas, *Edinburgh*, 1862.

ROBERTSON, J., LL.D. SCOTTISH ABBEYS AND CATHEDRALS. D. Wyllie and Son, *Aberdeen*, 1893.

ROSE, D. MURRAY. THE EARLDOM OF ROSS. 1894.

— THE MUSTER ROLL OF THE REAY FENCIBLES. 1895.

— KINDEACE LETTERS. (Edited). A. M. Ross, *Dingwall*, 1896.

— HISTORICAL NOTES AND ESSAYS. W. Brown, *Edinburgh*, 1897.

— HISTORY OF THE ROSSES. A. M. Ross and Co., *Dingwall*, 1898.

RUTLAND, DUKE OF (John Henry Manners). JOURNAL OF A TOUR IN THE NORTHERN PARTS OF GREAT BRITAIN. *London*, 1813.

SAGA OF HARALD FAIRHAIR. Morris and Magnusson, *London*. See *Heimskringla*.

SAGE, REV. D. MEMORABILIA DOMESTICA: OR PARISH LIFE IN THE NORTH OF SCOTLAND. Edited by his son, Rev. D. F. Sage, Kiess. W. Rae, *Wick*, 1889. 2nd edition, 1899.

ST. CLAIR, ROLAND W. ST. CLAIRS OF THE ISLES; BEING A HISTORY OF THE SEA KINGS OF ORKNEY, AND THEIR SCOTTISH SUCCESSORS OF THE NAME OF SINCLAIR. *Auckland, N.Z.*, 1898.

ST. JOHN, CHARLES. SKETCHES OF THE WILD SPORTS AND NATURAL HISTORY OF THE HIGHLANDS. J. Murray, *London*, 1840 and 1847. New edition with Author's Notes and a Memoir. *London*, 1893.

— A SPORTSMAN AND NATURALIST'S TOUR IN SUTHERLANDSHIRE. 2 vols. John Murray, *London*, 1849. 1 vol. Simpkin, Marshall, and Co., *London*, 1891. A new edition, with an appendix on the Fauna of Sutherland by J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley. 2 vols. D. Douglas, *Edinburgh*, 1884.

A delightful and valuable collection of facts relating to the wild life in the Northern Highlands from the great stag to the tiny crested wren, and with chapters on deer stalking, shooting, fishing, and Highland dealers' dogs, sheep, etc.

(To be continued).

NOTES ON BOOKS.

Third Report of the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions of Scotland and Inventory of Monuments and Constructions in the County of Caithness. London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1911. Illustrated. Pp. liii., 204. Paper Covers. Price 7/6 net.

In issuing their Third Report the Commissioners of the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland deservedly pay a high compliment to Mr. A. O. Curle, W.S., their Secretary. The Inventory of Monuments and Constructions in Caithness is his work, and it is only the merest justice to say that it is a splendid piece of work. A list of Monuments and Constructions specially in need of protection

and others deserving protection but not in imminent risk of demolition or decay is given at the beginning of the book. The work is profusely illustrated with full page plates, illustrations in the text and ground plans. A bibliography of books dealing in some way or other with the subjects inventoried is also given. Mr. Curle's Introduction is a very useful summary of the chief items inventoried. In his survey of the County he came across quite a number of monuments hitherto unnoted. Special attention is directed to a class of dwelling belonging to the Iron Age, circular or oblong in shape and megalithic in character. These are confined to the parish of Latheron and some of them go under the name *Wag* which is the Anglicised form of the Gaelic *Uamhag* (pronounced *Uäg*), a little cave. Caithness is fortunate in having had such a careful survey and the antiquary will find in this volume enough to yield him many a pleasant hour's recreation and study. The book will occupy a very important place in the literature of the County. The limited space at our disposal forbids any more lengthened notice or reference in detail to the many items of interest noted in the book.

D.B.

North Uist: its archæology and topography, with notes upon the early history of the Outer Hebrides. By Erskine Beveridge, LL.D., author of "The Churchyard Memorials of Crail," "Coll and Tiree," etc. 7½ × 10, pp. xxvi. + 348, with 150 full page illustrations and two maps, half morocco. Edinburgh: William Brown, 1911. 30s. net.¹

This sumptuous book forms a companion volume to *Coll and Tiree*. These islands were under the Norse supremacy, 850-1266, and were together with the Hebrides, ceded to Scotland in the latter year. The history, burials, place-names, &c., of the Vikings are fully dealt with. As regards the place-names of Norse origin the author only makes suggestions as to their derivation. Callernish; suggested derivation, *Kallaðr-nes* (*Kallaðar-nes*), shouting point in connection with the ferry; a similar name, Calliness, occurs in Shetland. In this connection it may be remarked that a study of the Norse place-names of Orkney and Shetland would be useful here. Karinish, if derived from the person-names *Kári* or *Kárr*, would be *Kára-nes* or *Karrsnes*. Illeray: suggested derivation, *illr-ey* (*ill-ey*), bad island; but, would *il* or *ila*, a spring, a lake, hence *ilarey*, be descriptive of the place? Liernish: suggested, *liri-nes*, tern point; but would either of the following derivations be descriptive, *leir-nes*, mudness, or *ljóra-nes*, a ness with a hole through which light can be seen. Norse loan-words in Gaelic and Gaelic loan-words in Norse are given, pp. xii., xiii. A few instances of Viking boat-burials are noticed. We also learn that skatt was exacted in the island, and that the system of land valuation was similar to that in Orkney, viz., ounce, penny, and mark-lands. The data available does not enable us to ascertain the relation between these denominations, excepting in one case, where the pennyland appears to be valued at only ½ mark (of 13s. 4d.). The mark valuation presumably was made during the Norse supremacy, so that it must be

¹ Copies may be purchased through the Hon. Librarian, see p. iii. of cover.

dated before 1266, which gives us a possible clue to the unknown date of the similar valuation in Orkney. We shall be safe in concluding that the system here was identical with that in Orkney, viz., skatt was assessed on the pennyland valuation, and that 18 pennylands = 1 ounce-land. This equation appears to be explained by the fact that in Shetland we know that 12s. = 144d. = 1 mark, and consequently an ounce, being $\frac{1}{3}$ mark = 18d. At a later date (for purposes of rent and odal sub-division of inheritance), the pennylands were valued at their purchase price in marks, varying in accordance with the altered value of the land which had occurred since the pennyland valuation was made. In Orkney the pennyland varied from 1 to 12 marks. The pennyland probably took its name from the actual value of the skatt paid.

The author is of opinion that the Scottish clan system was of Gaelic origin, while Mr. Rolleston in his recent book expresses the opinion that loyalty and devotion to a chief is a Teutonic characteristic and that the Celts were under the supreme rule of their pagan priests. The Norse certainly introduced an elaborate system of social grades, including serfs and unfree, and it is remarkable that so many of the Highland chiefs are of Norse origin and descent. North Uist itself was associated with the descendants of Somerled for six hundred years.

The work under review is a veritable storehouse of solid historical fact put together in a scientific and readable way, and magnificently illustrated. Those interested in the districts which Dr. Beveridge has taken in hand and all students of history are under a deep debt of gratitude to the author for his admirable works.

History of Scotland to the present time. By Professor P. Hume Brown, M.A., LL.D., Historiographer Royal for Scotland, etc. 3 Vols., $9\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$, cl., with maps and illustrations. Cambridge, at the University Press, 1911, 30s. net. The vols. may be had separately at 10s. 6d. each as follows: Vol. I., to the Accession of Mary Stewart, pp. xx. + 328; Vol. II., from the Accession of Mary Stewart to the Revolution of 1689, pp. xx. + 366; Vol. III., from the Revolution of 1689 to the year 1910, pp. xvi. + 429, including general index.

This edition of Professor Brown's History differs from the original edition in being brought down to the present time. The additional chapter emphasises "what has been distinctive in the development of Scotland during the last half-century. It is in the sphere of politics, education and religion that the Scottish people have most conspicuously displayed those national characteristics which distinguish them from the people of the sister country."

In dealing with the pawning of Orkney and Shetland the author adds a note that "in February, 1472, Orkney and Shetland were annexed to the crown." It should have been explained that the Scottish crown bought out the Norse earl and that it was the earldom estate that was annexed to the crown and reserved for the royal family, in the same way as it was re-annexed to the crown in 1612, after having been illegally conferred on the Stewart earls.

These beautifully printed and illustrated volumes form the most complete and up-to-date history of Scotland, remarkably free from all bias in politics and religion. A full review will be given in the Year-Book of the Club.

WORKS BY THE REV. J. B. CRAVEN, D.D.,

Rector of St. Olaf's Church, Kirkwall.

Published by William Peace and Son, Kirkwall.

History of the Episcopal Church in Orkney, 1688-1882, with some notes on the church in Caithness and Shetland during that period, and an introductory sketch of the earlier ecclesiastical history of Orkney. Vol. IV. of the *Church in Orkney*. 4 × 7½, pp. 131. 1883. 2s. 6d.

A History of the Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Caithness. 5¼ × 8¼, pp. xx. + 300. 1908. cl. 5s.

Church Life in South Ronaldshay and Burray in the seventeenth century. 5½ × 8½, pp. 131. cl. 3s. 6d. net.

Besides these works the publishers have also still in print, by the same author, *Records of the Diocese of Argyll and the Isles*, 1560-1860. *History of the Church in Orkney*, vol. I., from the introduction of Christianity to 1558, 12s.; vol. II., 1558-1662, 12s. 6d.; and vol. III., 1662-1688, 10s. Besides these there is another work, which is out of print, viz., *Journals of the Episcopal Visitations of the Right Rev. Robert Forbes*, of the dioceses of Ross and Caithness and of Ross and Argyll, 1762 and 1770.

Truly with such a genuine *record* monograph, Orkney and the North has been fortunate in having such an assiduous and patriotic scholar in its midst, whose labours in giving to the world solid historical facts, hitherto hidden away in all sorts of corners which have been diligently searched by him, have laid everyone interested in exact history under a lasting debt of gratitude. As discussion of all existing political and religious differences are rightly forbidden in these columns, we can only commend the zeal and devotion of the author in his cause, which in no way affect the plain historical facts recorded.

The latest work on church life in South Ronaldsey and Burrey reads like a romance—"The MS. of the Session Record of South Ronaldshay and Burray . . . was lately found in a house in Kirkwall which was being dismantled," and through the patriotism of the author it has now found a home in the Scottish Record Office, where it would be well that all similar records, at present in the keeping of the parish churches, were also safely housed and made available to students. The variety of interest embraced in the present volume is remarkable, the most valuable contributions being the records of folklore and the stamping out of Sunday games. The variant of the wresting-thread charm (see Vol. IV. 74) is particularly valuable, in which we find the original word *lid* of the Merseburg formula occurring in "lith to lith," instead of the usual and later forms "Kjöd i Kjöd" and "Sinew to Sinew," the latter as in the Shetland variant. Compare also the still

more corrupt Canisby variant (Vol. III. 198). To the genealogist the book is a veritable *sine qua non*, and every Orkneyinger should forthwith possess himself of a copy,

It is impossible to conclude without recording our deep gratitude to the publishers, who are also the printers, for their splendid work, which places the Kirkwall Press amongst the best in the Kingdom.

This review will be continued in our next number.—A. W. JOHNSTON.

The Vegetation of Caithness considered in relation to the Geology.
By C. B. Crampton, M.B., C.M., of H.M. Geological Survey.

This book has been published under the auspices of the Committee for the Survey and Study of British Vegetation. It is a very instructive production, being the results of the minute personal observations of a thoroughly qualified expert, full of zeal in such researches. Many points of interest emerge from Dr. Crampton's comprehensive investigations.

In the introduction the conditions affecting plant growth are discussed and the productions of the vegetable kingdom associated with the past, as well as the present, varieties of climate are compared with data of other places. Reference is made to the submerged forests in the bays of Caithness and Orkney. It is suggested that these forests grew at a time when Britain was under more continental conditions than at present. "Orkney submerged beds are stated to contain pines, and since pines are only known from the upper forest bed of Caithness, it is probable that this bed was formed at about the same time as the submerged forests." There is a small map of Caithness showing the principal localities referred to in the text, and the areas partly under cultivation. Dr. Crampton records, for the first time, ten species of plants, and concludes that sixteen species listed by Grant, Watson or Bennet must be scarce in the county. He had not come across them.

Chapter II. deals with the plant formations of Caithness, and the scope of the investigations, and these are then taken up in detail.

Chapter III. give a minute account of the Vegetation on Morven of which there is sketch map with contour lines, and with peat growths up to 1,500 ft.

Other heights include Dorrery and Warehouse. These summit floras are of extraordinary interest as showing the stages in the plants got established after the disappearance of the snowfields and glaciers of the Ice ages.

Chapter IV. describes Moorland plant formation. This covers a large area of the County, and is full of instruction. Bog plants and mosses, etc., forming peat are well described with the conditions influencing their growth. The scientific nomenclature is of course used as in similar surveys, but there are those in the Caithness Field Club who are familiar with the plants under any name. It is refreshing to have the lochans of Killimster, and the Dubh Lochs of Shielton traced to their origin, as well as their past and present condition.

Chapter V. treats of plants associated with the water courses: lakes,

fens, burns, haughs. Lochs Sarclet, Watten and Calder are taken as examples of marly lochs in shelly boulder clay with cladophora and chara. Lochs Winless and Yarrows give samples of fenland formation. Thurso and Wick Rivers; Berriedale, Langwell and Dunbeath waters; Reisgill, Clyth, Achorn and Strath burns with their herbage are made full of interest for Caithnessians and others.

Chapter VI. takes plant formation on the Coastal belt. This includes Links of Keiss and Dunnet, Freswick and Reay, and John o' Groats. *Primula Scotica* is noted as all round the coast north of Dunbeath. There is a diagram of the Ord slope up to 600 ft.

The book lastly gives a plan of Langwell plantation with much information as to the trees and the undergrowth there and at Dunbeath Castle. This part of Caithness is likest old Caledonia, and the whole investigation proves that Geology, Botany, Physiography, and Old-Lore tradition mutually benefit each other.—A. SUTHERLAND.

MAGAZINES AND PERIODICALS.

John O' Groat Journal.—Calendar customs of Caithness, printed extracts, September 15, 22, 29. "The Norsemen at home, 1,000 A.D.," a lecture by Sheriff MacIennan, November 3. Calendar customs, November 10: The two prize essays on Calendar customs in Caithness, are printed in full in December 15, copies of which should be secured at once. Sutherland Notes by Mr. D. N. Kemp, November 3.

Scottish Historical Review, October, 1911, 2s. 6d. net. The contents of this number are of particular interest and use—Blackfriars and Scottish Universities; Reformers and Divorce; Scotsmen serving the Swede (including Lord Eythin of Warbaster, Hoy, and his portrait, Sir Donald Mackay of Strathnavir, Lord Reay, and Major John Sinclair); Hospitallers in Scotland in the 15th century; and the Chronicle of Lanercost.

Shetland News for December 2, 1911, has a contribution by Mr. R. Stuart Bruce, giving a list of some Shetland vessels from 1670 to 1794.

Orcadian for November 4, 11, 25, December 9, contains lists of Old Orkney shipwrecks. In September 16 is given an interesting account of Tomison's Academy and its founder. St. Andrews and Deerness covenanters in October 14. Dean Richardson of South Ronaldshay, December 16th.

Scotsman quoted in *Orkney Herald* of October 11, contains a note by D. MacR., on the Aberdeen Kayak.

Northern Chronicle. Highland Notes and Queries are continued in November and December, and deal with chiefship of clan Fingon, Mackinnon estate rentals, in which pennylands and marklands occur, and Highland dispensations for marriage of Sutherland family. The agreement by the claimants in the Lordship of the Isles is given October 25. Sutherland superstitions; Macdonald collection of Gaelic poetry; and the Finhorn, November 15.



KIRKWALL (KIRKJU-VÄGR) FROM THE SOUTH.

From the original water-colour drawing in the possession of Mr. A. W. Johnston.

Old-lore Miscellany

OF

ORKNEY, SHETLAND, CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.

VOL. V.

PART II.

APRIL, 1912.

NOTES.

KIRKWALL.—The frontispiece is from a water-colour drawing by the late Mr. Clark, Architect, London, which he gave to the late Mr. Tom Graham. Mr. Clark's wife was from Kirkwall. Can any reader give his full name, and that of his wife.

PRIZE OFFERED FOR ESSAY ON CAITHNESS PREHISTORIC ANTIQUITIES.—The Chalmers-Jervise Prize of £10, offered for the best essay, illustrated, on any object or objects of prehistoric antiquity in the county of Caithness, is open to be competed for by any person of either sex who is not a fellow of the Society. The essays must be the original productions of the competitors, and must be lodged with the secretary of the Society on or before 31st October next. For the purposes of this competition the word "Prehistoric" shall be taken to mean prior to A.D. 1100, and the illustrations may be measured plans, drawings, or photographs. The Council of the Society reserve the right of publishing the prize essay, in whole or in part, in their *Proceedings*, and also the right to withhold the prize if no essay of sufficient merit has been sent in. The decision of the Council on all questions connected with the competition shall be final.

THE STANDING STONES OF CAITHNESS.—At a meeting of the Inverness Field Club last month, Mr. George Gunn, F.S.A.Scot., Wick, read an interesting paper on the Standing Stones of Caithness, showing that though in some other places there were standing stones of larger size, no county possessed such a number and variety of these memorials as Caithness.

THE STOOL OF REPENTANCE AND THATCHING THE CHURCH OF SANDWICK, ORKNEY.—There are some people still in Sandwick, whose grandmothers remembered the stool of repentance used in the Parish Church. For a certain class of offences the delinquents had to sit on this stool three Sundays in succession. This woman related that on the last occasion when it was used, it was in such bad repair that it broke down with the occupant, and was never set up again. It was also customary to cry out notices of rousps or sales and the marking and poinding of sheep at the church door. Like some other Orkney churches the roof was thatched at one time; and for some offences against morality, so many clues or rolls of simmons (straw ropes) had to be rendered. In the Church of Sanday the quantity of simmons demanded at a certain period was increased, and more came than the Church needed. In Sandwick, however, quite the opposite happened. It having been intimated that two clues of simmons would be demanded instead of one, the consequence was not so much came as was necessary for thatch. Subsequently a proclamation was made that in future certain offences would be charged at the old rate!—WM. SMITH.

VREK (JETSOM), ORKNEY.—The following letter, which is in the writer's possession, may be of indirect interest to those who have been contributing notes about the old submerged forests of South Ronaldsey, referring as it does to a wanderer whose visit to that locality seems to have been a matter of some importance more than two hundred years ago.—R. A. C. S.

I, James Grahame of Grahamshall Admirall Deput of Orknay and Zeatland doeth by these presents give full power, warrand and commissione to Alex^r. Stewart of Marsetter, Alex^r. Flett in Gruthay, Patrick Kinnaird in Burwick, Magnus Flett in Blansetter and William Flett portioner of Grimnes to search and seek for ane oak tree, consisting of twentie-eight foots of linth or thereby, which was cast in upon the shoar of

Grimnes, within the yland of Southronaldshay, and that when ever they can apprehend the samen within the said yle, and for that effect to mak search and ransell¹ therefor within any pairt or pairts, house or houses, within the said yle, as they shall think fitt and convenient, and the samen tree being found to secure the samen untill I grant order theranent. Wheranent these presentis shall be to the forenamed persones ane sufficient warrand. Subscribitt with my hand, at Kirkhouse, this fyfteenth day of Mairch, 1688.—Ja: Grahame, Jr.

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.—*Proceedings*, vol. xlv., just issued, contains the following items of interest to our readers:—Two hut circles in the Strath of Kildonan, by A. O. Curle. Hut circle near Ackergill Tower, by J. E. Cree. Sutherland antiquities: Bronze Age anvil from Kyle of Oykel (illus.), oval bronze blade from Lierabol. Caithness antiquities: Implements from Broch of Cogle, Watten; loomweight from Broch of Brabstermire; stone vessel from Broch of Gunn's Hillock or Burnt Ha', Bruan; pottery from Bucholly Castle. Shetland antiquities: 62 stone implements from Lochend; home-made chair of wood and straw; 4 oval polished knives of porphyritic stone from Eshaness, North-mavine.

ENGLISH FOLK DANCE SOCIETY.—This Society has just been formed to disseminate a knowledge of English folk dances, singing games and folk songs, and to encourage the practice of them in their traditional forms, under the direction of Mr. Cecil J. Sharp. The inaugural meeting was held in London on February 27, when typical dances were performed—Morris, country, and sword dances. One of the sword dances, several varieties of which still survive in England, is somewhat similar to the defunct Papa Stour dance. In next number will be given a full account of the latter, which will be performed at the annual dinner of the Viking Club in 1913, when the Club attains its 21st year.

¹ O.N. rannsaka, to ransack or search a house.

THE HULL WHALER "DIANA."—An account of this vessel, which touched at Shetland in 1867, on her return journey, after having been frozen up at the Davis Straits, is told in the *Hull Museum Publications*, No. 77, price 1d., in which a picture of the ship and the sad fate of many of the crew is given.

ORKNEY AND SHETLAND PLACE-NAMES AND DIALECTS COMPARED.—Dr. Jakobsen gives a valuable and interesting paper on this subject in *Fästskrift till H. F. Feilberg*, issued in Svenska Landsmål series for 1911. His paper is called "Nordiske minder, især sproglige, på Orknøerne." The result is a most remarkable contrast. A list is given of Old Norse words still common in Orkney, but rare or obsolete in Shetland, among which occurs our old friend *gildro*, an Orphir trick game. It is hoped that Dr. Jakobsen will contribute an amplified translation of his paper to the *Saga-Book* of the Club.

SHETLAND DIALECT.—I am much interested to see in this month's *Miscellany* (page 28) a mention of the dairymaid's call to the cows, *i.e.*, "huskus! huskus!" with the note that this is Icelandic Kuskus. In the island of Whalsay, Shetland, one always calls one's cows thus: "Kussie! kussie!" and further, when it is desired to bring the pig in his sty a little nearer, to receive perhaps some dainty morsel, he is enticed by the call, "Geesie! geesie!" A lamb again is supposed to come to the words, "Kiddie! kiddie!" Are these seemingly meaningless words of Norse origin also.—R. STUART BRUCE.

O.N. kussa, *a cow*; modern Icel., kusa; North English, cush, *a call to cows*. O.N. gríss, *a young pig*; Scotch, grice; Shetland, gris, gis, gisi. O.N. kið, *a kid*. In Orkney the call to sheep is *caddie*. Cf. the English, cade-lamb, *brought up by hand*; Shetland, kadi-lamb.—A. W. J.

COUNTING-OUT RHYMES, ETC., KIRKWALL (continued from p. 7, *ante*):—

23.

Inky, pinky, piggiddy, fell,
Ell, dell, dro, *mell*.

In playing "Blindy-blocky" (*i.e.*, blind man's buff), the following dialogue took place between one of the players and the person blindfolded:—

Player: Hoo many horse i' thee faether's steeble?

Blind Man: T'ree—black, white, an' grey.

Player: Turn thee this wey, an' turn thee that wey,
An' catch me whin thoo may.

The player stood behind "Blindy," holding him by the arms. On the words "Turn thee this wey, &c.," the latter got a turn to the left, then to the right, and, on the words "Catch me," a push forward, while the player himself slipped quietly out of reach.

1.

RIDDLES:—

Hooks owre the heather coves,
Sails owre the sea,
Fire kinno burn:
Sae whit can it be?

Answer: Mist.

[For variant, see Vol. ii., p. 134].

2.

Mooth like a mill door,
Luggit like a cat;
Guess thoo' a' the day,
An' thoo'll no guess that.

Answer: A Pot.

[For variant, see Vol. ii., p. 134. Answer: A lugged shoe].

3.

The next, though somewhat coarse, is very expressive:—

A reed bull fightin' at the [hin'-end] o' a black bull, an'
the black bull's guts rumlin'.

Answer: A Pot boiling over the fire.

I can remember the above being given by some of the old people living 30 or 40 years ago.

—G. W. R.

QUERY.

REV. WILLIAM ARCHIBALD, UNST, SHETLAND.—Could any of your readers give me any information of the translation made by Rev. William Archibald, minister of Unst (1735-1785), of Ellinger's Latin hymn, beginning: "Nocte qua Christus rabidis Apellis: traditur, Judae reprobi per artem?" Rev. James Bonar, in his Notes to the Free Church Hymn Book, says that the 35th Paraphrase is a translation of the above by Rev. William Archibald. Have any of your readers seen this translation?—D. B.

REPLIES.

GOLSPIE (SUTHERLAND).—An interesting confirmation of the derivation of this place-name will be found at p. 60 of "The Third Report of the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions of Scotland for the County of Caithness, Parish of Latheron" (par. 220), which mentions "the croft of Golsary." This word means clearly the shieling of Gol, just as Golspie is the settlement or *bú* of Gol, the "s" of Golspie and Golsary being the possessive genitive of the personal name Gol, as stated at p. 7, Vol. IV., *Old-lore Miscellany*. Dr. Jón Stefánsson seems right in this. See Vol. III., p. 235.—J. G.

MESSIGATE, DEESGATE.—Mr. John Spence, Overbist, Birsay, writes that there is a Messigate in the Barony of Birsay, leading down from the Nortside to the Old Palace and Church. Mass was pronounced mess by the old folks in Birsay; they would jocularly say of a person: "Oh, say a mess tae him," as a final winding smoothly up of any matter, say, the last thing of an evening.

There is a boggy meadow, called The Dee, near Dirkadale, Hillside, from which Deesbreck takes its

name. The hill-dyke above it is called The Dee Dyke, and the breck beyond the dyke towards Hundland is called Deesbreck. The Dee Dyke is part of the ancient fael-dyke (turf wall) that surrounded the Hillside Toon of old. The Dee of Dirkadale is the softest meadow along the whole valley of the Hillside Burn, the largest river in Orkney, except the Meadow o' Surtoo among the eastern hills, where the *carex limosa* or mud sedge is found, the only locality where it is found in the north of Scotland. "Surtoo" is a quaking swamp [? O.N. sorti, a black cloud, svartr, black]. Surtis and sirpis is used for any wet sucky place [Cf. O.N. syrpa (sorp; sweepings, properly, a swill for beasts; Norse, sörpe), applied to a dirty woman]. Surtadal was a farm in the tún of Swanney. When the straw bedding of young calves was all wet or "jirpan¹ wi' weet" it was said to be "a' i a sirpis." There is a meadow not far from The Dee called Sucky, belonging to the farm of Dirkadale. There is a cairn at the west side of The Dee, and also a Pict's grave mound rising out of the soft, sirpy, long-grassed soil, the only dry part of The Dee. There is a place called The Dees o' Beck between Hillside and Holodyke, Harra, a hollow valley with grassy places. [If there is a burn here it might be Dísa-bekk(r), the burn of the Dísir].

STRANG.—In reply to W. J. H., p. 10 *ante*, the following early notes of Orkney Strangs may possibly help to give him a clue, though they appear to afford no direct evidence. Sir Magnus appears as witness to deeds at Kirkwall in 1531 (as "prebendar of St. Colme") and in 1553. He appends his seal to Kirkwall deeds in 1550, 1555, 1557, and to an undated deed apparently of the year 1564 or thereabouts. Sir Alexander Strang, vicar of Evie, appends his seal to a Kirkwall deed in 1546; and in 1545, as vicar of Evie,

¹ Cf. the Irish expression, chirping, foaming, frothing.

appears as witness to a deed written at the Cross Kirk of Dunrosness in Shetland. In a deed of 1547, narrating the sale of a house in Kirkwall, this house is described as lying next the house of Andrew Strang, on the north. In *Orkney and Shetland Records*, Vol. I., p. 76, No. 42, Sir George Strang, notary, appends his sign-manual and subscription to a deed of 1542, and Sir Magnus is witness. These facts would show that the Strangs were well established in Orkney at that period, though curiously enough I have not yet found any mention of the name in deeds belonging to the latter half of the 16th century. By the courtesy of Dr. Otto Ritter I have obtained copies of transcripts of several old Kirkwall deeds contained in a MS. book in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. To one of these, of the date 1480, the seals of "Twa honorabill men, Henry Scherale of Balnacassy, and Sir William Brown" were appended. "Balnacassy" strongly suggests Balcasky, but could *Strang* have been misread *Scherale*? The original of the deed has gone, but the name reads thus in the transcript. If an early instance can be found of Strang spelt without a final *g*, such a mis-reading would become more possible; also, was there a Henry Strang, of Balcasky, at that date?—J. S. C.

FETLAR FOLKS IN 1732-5, ETC.—In reply to a correspondent in British Columbia, the Fetlar Teind Book, mentioned vol. iv., p. 119, contains the following names:—Robert Adamson in Tafton; *Harry Afflick, 9 marks; Francis Anderson in Aith; *John Anderson, 8 marks; William Anderson in Kirkhouse, and his son William; Andrew Bartholsson in Northhouse, in 1734 he pays teinds along with James Gulliat; *John Bartleson, 10½ marks; Edward Broun in Gord did some voar (spring) work for the minister, made a pair of shoes, supplied two corn hooks and a thack syth; Robert Broun

in Heylarness; Lilius Brown, received cash, April 12, 1735, on account of Jerom Jameson in Crosbister; James Bruce in Funzie; John Bruce in Tafton, he rowed in Bigton boat, 1734, with John Mowat; William Bruce of Urie; William Bruce in Odsta (name mentioned in index only); George Clennis in Wallspund, worked at the Manse, did some joinery, including a coffin, and his wife supplied a pair of stockings; *Laurence Clenes, 9½ marks; Thomas Danielson in North Deall, paid rent for land in Tresta and teind for land in Crosbister; Alex. Danielson and others in Russiter; George Danielson in South Deall; Andrew Danielson in Culbistoft; Hercules Danielson in Snabrough, a balance resting by him was "given up for the boats freight to Danl. Herculeson"; William Danielson in Velzie, and his daughter Jean; James Danielson (in index only); John Danielson mentioned in the account of Thomas Jameson in Baillia; James Davidson in Mungersdale; John Davidson (in index only); John Dempster in Faill, and his son Robert, paid balance owing by Andrew Linklater in Meiklegarth in 1735; Robert Dougal; John Dougal; George Fordyce in Fogrofaill; John Fraser; Andrew Gardner senior and Andrew Gardner junior in Odsta; Henry Gardner in Urie, and daughter; Laurence Gardner in Urie, and his daughter Ursula; William Gardner in Fracaster, and son Andrew; Erick Gate; William Gavinson; John Gray in Shervoe; James Grott in Houll, and his son John; James Gulllott in Tafton; Mrs. Grahame; *Thomas Georgeson, 22½ marks; William Harrison in Everland; Donald Henderson (in index); Jaanes Henderson in Urister; Robert Henderson (index); Thomas Henderson; Daniel Herculeson in Hammer; Magnus Henderson of Gardy, Esqr., paid stipend North Yell, sheep teind in Yella Lingie; Patrick (Peter in index) Janson in Odsetter, worked at Manse; William Janson in Gudmanshouse; Andrew Jameson; Edward Jameson,

mentioned in account of Sinclair of Still; *Henry Jameson, 7 marks; James Jameson in South Deall; Jerom Jameson in Crosbister, his daughter Catharine nursed Urie's child; Thomas Jameson in Baillia; James Johnson in Gord, and his brother Oliver, were supplied with nine doses of anti-epileptick powders to be paid for in fish; Robert Johnson in Urie, lost his beasts in 1734; Thomas Johnson in Setter, had a piltick boat, and received school dues for Jamie Bonar; Thomas Johnson in Tresta (in index); William Johnson in South Deall; Alex. Johnson in Brough; David Inkster; John Inkster in Everland, did some weaving, had a son Alexander who worked at the Manse; Andrew Linclater in Meiklegarth; Magnus Linclater in Everland; Laurence Lamb in Basta; Robert Manson in Hammer; James Mowat; John Mowat in Bailliagord, set a pair of cards and made spoons; Andrew Murray in Sand and Foreland, bought a Bible for two shillings; Peter Nicolson, senior; Ursula Nisbet; John Ollason; James Peterson; Nicoll Peterson senior, Neurhouse, and his grandson Nicol Peterson junior, in Neurhouse, bought a Bible printed by Baskett; Gerth Petrie; Laurence Petrie; Andrew Pitcairn in Hammer; Mrs. Polson; Robert Paterson; Andrew Reid; Henry Reid in Longhouse; Laurence Reid in Norderhouse; William Reid in Meiklegarth; Jean Reid, wife of James Sinclair in Clodon and Tresta; Alex. Ratter; David Robertson in Crosbister; William Rosie in Littli-land; *John Smith, 9 marks; Andrew Scollay in Velzie; James Scollay (in index); John Scollay in Velzie and Mid Scolla; Andrew Sinclair in South Deall; Gilbert Sinclair in Lambhoga; Henry Sinclair of Still; James Sinclair in Clodon and Tresta, and his wife Jean Reid, in 1735 he paid teinds for Linksetter; James Sinclair (in Funzie in index) in Gardie; John Sinclair in Velzie; John Scott in Clodon, 1730-1738, and wife; Mr. David Spence, merchant, Mid Yell; Lady Sumburgh, for

Wallspund and Snabrough; (laird of) Symbuster; William Thomason in North Deall and William Thomason younger; Andrew Thomason in Stonetoft; Gilbert Thomason in Tresta; Robert Thomason in Culbistoft; Alexander Thomason, receives voar and summer fees; Gilbert Tait in Bigton; *Ratter Tait, 11 marks; Gilbert Tarrall; Thomas Tulloch; James Williamson, merchant, Fetlar; Laurence Williamson; John Williamson (index); Thomas Williamson in Uskasetter and his daughter; Thomas Wilson in Kirkhouse; James Winwick in Clugon; Thomas Wilson now in Clugon, 1733.

In the list of boats in 1735 the following additional name appears: Edward Broun in Hubie.

In the list of corn teind the following additional name appears: Wm. Thomason, Northdale.

* Names thus indicated occur in a list written on the back of the book, but the heading is illegible.

FOLK-LORE NOTES FROM JOHN O' GROATS.

BEING EXTRACTS FROM THE KIRK-SESSION RECORDS OF
CANISBY.

BY THE REV. D. BEATON.

VISITING CHAPELS.

ST. MODAN'S, FRESWICK, PARISH OF CANISBAY.

- 6 July, 1652.—“Wlk day Agnes Swanne, Isobel Watsone, Janet Warrs, Helene Mendtheplay, wer delate of superstitious goeing or kneeling about the Chappell [St. Modan's]. Wherefore they are all ordained to be charged to the next day.”

- 11 July, 1652.—“ The said day the superstitious persons before named, charged, called and not compeiring ar ordained to be charged 2do.”
- 19 July, 1652.—“ The said day the fornamed superstitious persones charged, and called, and not compeiring, ar ordained to be charged 3º.”
- 27 July, 1652.—“ The said day the superstitious persones charged, called and not compeirand ar ordained 4to to be charged wt certification if they compeir not they sall be charged to the presbytery.”
- 2 August, 1652.—“ The said day it is ordained that the superstitious persones in Friswick [Freswick] oft charged before, be charged againe, and that they gett no rest till they compeir and undergo censure.”
- 9 August, 1652.—“ Wlk day Issobell Braibner, Helene Mendtheplay, Janet Mowat, Issobell Watsone, all convict of superstition in goeing about the chappell stood up as they wer ordained and made the publick confession of their falt as it wes laid out to them and promised never to doe the lyke in tyme comeing.”
- 4 March, 1654.—“ Delated Donald Liell for comeing out of Stroma on a stormie day superstitiouslie to goe to Modanne’s Chappell in Friswick, who being about the kirk and called, compeired, and being accuised, confessed, and is ordained to mak their confession of their fault for evidenceing of their repentance the nixt Lord’s Day.”
- 11 March, 1654.—“ It being compleaned by Wm. Liell that Donald Liell in Stroma called him a thieff, saying that he did steall a purse from the Laird of Mey, and that his son did steall a burden of corne. Who for proof adduced David Angus and Dod. Watsone witnesses. Who, posed upon oath, deponed he said no less. Wlk he not be[ing] able to prove is ordained for his sclandering his

nighbour and superstitious goeing to the chappell to stand in sackcloth and pay 3 punds."

- 11 August, 1654.—"Elizabeth Mowat charged for goeing to St. Meddin's Chappell, called, compeiring and being accused and rebuked sche became enacted that if ever sche doe the lyke againe sche sall stand in sackcloth and pay 40s."

ST. JOHN'S CHAPEL, PARISH OF CANISBAY.

- 3 January, 1653.—"Delated that the persones after following did superstitiouslie goe about St. John's Heid, viz., Elspet Cordiner, Margt. Wright, Christiane Harrow, Margt. Miller, Elspet Mowat, Janet Budge, Christane Plowman, who ar all ordained to be charged to the nixt Sabbath for the first tyme."
- 17 January, 1653.—"Wlk day Christane Plowman and the rest of them that wer delate for supersitious goeing about St. John's Heid charged and called, compeiring and being lawfully convicted wer all ordained to evidence ther repentence the nixt Lord's Day wt certification if they obey not this now or beis found in the like hereafter they sall under paine of higher censure."
- 17 January, 1653.—"Not[ed] that these that wer convict of superstitious goeing about St. John's Heid made publick confession of their fault and promissed not to doe the lyk."
- 22 November, 1654.—"Alex^r. Cogill and Anna Barnat-sone ar ordained to be charged for their superstitious goeing to St. John's Chappell."

ST. ARDACH'S CHAPEL.¹

- 6 December, 1654.—"Joⁿ. Simsone and his wyff under scandale for vowing to St. Ardach's Chappell

¹The site of this chapel is unknown. The name St. Ardach is not found in any of the martyrologies.

upon charge and citation compeiring, posed thereanent, purged themselves by oath that there wes no such thing."

PLACING THE HEAD OF DEAD CATTLE IN THE WAY.

4 April, 1653.—" Wlk day it wes compleaned be Elspet Harrow that Alex^r Rosie did lay a dead beast's head in the way wher the said Elspet's beasts went. Whereof the said Alex^r called, compeiring, and being accused, wes not able to cleir himself and fand Malcolme Rosey caution to satisfie the Kirk censure in peniltie and repentence as he sal be injoined."

29 March, 1655.—" The session being informed be Donald Miller in the east syde of Mey of ane stirk's heid that wes put in his way to the hill wt his catell immediatlíe thereafter his beasts dieing and Margt Wright told that the stirk's heid wes Alex^r Rosie's, sche taking it up, went to his house with it, and therafter it wes put a pair of butts¹ frome the house. Wherefore Walter Mendtheplay and Joⁿ Rosie suspected that it wes the occasion of their losseing of six heid of their beasts, it being put in their way. Wlk is referred to be advysed wt ye prebrie."

CHARMS.

26 June, 1659.—" Delated that Issobell Skeall in Dungasbey the first day that the plough streiked² sche did put ane blew threid about ane oxe foot wt severall knots upon it and that sche removed the first day of sowing barland and put a threid of another color. Ordaines the said Issobell to be charged to the nixt session."

¹ *Butt* or *Bout*. Chambers's *Scots Dialect Dictionary* gives "every two turns with the plough; the extent of land mown by a labourer moving straightforward."

² *Streik* or *Streek*, to set to work.

- 3 July, 1659.—“Compeired Issobell Skeall who accuised, confessed that sche had frome Donald Gilbertsone a wrestband¹ of reid threid wch sche did put about hir oxe foot being sore and that the said Donald Gilbertsone did put it on, speiking some words in way of charme. Ordaines the said Donald for useing his lib to be charged to the session the next diett.”
- 7 August, 1659.—“Issobell Skeall convict by hir confession of charmeing hir oxe foote ordained the nixt day to be charged to enter and stand in sack-cloath.”

FIRES ON ST. JOHN'S EVE.

- 26 June, 1664.—“Delatit that Adame Baine in the Fields, Do^d Baine, thr and Joⁿ McBaith had out fyrs for St. Joⁿ the 24 instant, as also all the elders is ordained the nixt Lord's Day to give the names of those who had fyrs out in the parish. Strubster had ane fire in Freshwick.”

(*To be continued*).

 ORKNEY SURNAMES.

BY J. STORER CLOUSTON, B.A.

(Concluded from p. 33 *ante*).

Coming to nicknames as a possible source of old Orkney surnames, I personally can only find two names which seem very decidedly to have this origin. One is certain—*Norn* (or in old deeds, *Nory*), *i.e.*, Norwegian; evidently given originally to a family which came from Norway towards the close of the Norse

¹ *Wreist-band*, the name given to the thread wound round the sprained part. *Wreist* or *Wrest* is in all likelihood the Scots word *wreist*, to twist.

régime; one of whom was probably the John Nory mentioned in *Old-Lore Miscellany*, vol. ii., p. 180. The other is *Flett*, which occurs several times as a nickname in the Sagas (once being in Orkney), and which is not associated with any land so called. There may very likely be other examples, but I am convinced that this source is very rare, and that one ought therefore to fall back upon it only when one has been forced upon good grounds to reject every other derivation. This course may, I am afraid, provide less sport for the enthusiastic guesser of derivations; but it is strongly suggested by my own experience, so far as it has gone.

The land, on the other hand, is unquestionably by far the most prolific source of our native surnames. Land surnames in the old charters are literally innumerable. Fresh instances keep cropping up all the time. All sorts of odd names turn out to have a landed origin. *Sowie*, for instance, is the mutilated remnant of the Sowlisyard, in Sandwick, of the 1500 Rental. *Corsie* seems clearly derived from Corse in Rousay, as the family are (or were) found in the near vicinity. *Lennie* or *Linay* comes from an extinct property of Linay in Grimeston; *Moss* from a farm of Moss in Holm; *Kelday* seems to be certainly the same as *Keldall*, which was derived from Keldall in Holm; *Meil* comes from Meall, also in Holm; and so on with many other less obvious names, apart from those whose land derivation stares one in the face.

At the same time, in looking for a landed origin for an Orkney name, this caution must always be remembered, that in almost every case the family at some time or another can be found on or near the land in question; so that if careful search shows no trace of such connection, we had better look for some other derivation. On these grounds I do not think that *Swannay* is derived from either Swona or from Swannay in Birsay, but is a truncated form of Swaneson (Swein frequently lingers

on in old deeds as Swane). The surname is found in many parts of Orkney, but never—so far as I have discovered—in either of those places.

It is markedly the case with the chief landed families of the later Norse period, that they can invariably be proved to have owned the property from which they took their name. For this reason alone I would reject a land explanation of *Flett*, even though there may be (as I think has been stated) a place or places of that name. The family was at one time of such importance that, if they had ever been “of Flett,” we should have evidence of it.

Scottish Surnames. The question may be raised: is it not possible that some of the original bearers of Norse sounding names were early Scotch settlers who dropped whatever surnames they arrived with, and adopted the name of their Orkney property? In others words, does a native name imply a Norse descent? That question can be answered fairly decisively. In the year 1312 King Robert Bruce of Scotland, in the articles of a treaty made at Inverness with the ambassadors of the King of Norway, complains that Scotch subjects in Orkney are ill-used, and not treated in the friendly way in which Norwegian subjects are treated in Scotland. In 1321 this complaint is repeated. This conclusively shows that at that time the peaceful settlement of Scotchmen on Orkney estates had not yet begun; but that they were still looked upon as undesirable aliens. By 1369, Scotchmen had arrived in such numbers in the bishop's train that it was stipulated he should in future employ “good native men.” One may, therefore, put down the middle of the 14th century as about the time when Scotchmen began to settle on the land in Orkney. But at this period surnames were in general use in Scotland; certainly they were firmly set in the upper, land-owning class, and it is very improbable they would ever be changed then.

This is borne out by the actual fact that the earliest Scotch names:—*Sinclair, Irvine, Mure, Craigie, Leask*, and a few more, spread rapidly, and before very long became among the commonest in Orkney. I have come across various instances of a Scotch name being temporarily hidden under an Orkney alias—*Spence* under *Ingsay*, and *Leith* under *Onston*, for instance—but none in which the alias became permanent. We may, therefore, I think, conclude pretty safely that a native name does imply Norse descent.

But it is by no means easy to tell in every case what is a native name. The difficulty in the case of the patronymics has been indicated. The difficulty in the case of trade names, such as *Taylor, Miller*, or *Cooper*, is equally obvious. And then there are such names as *Yorston* and *Richan*, which (I write under correction) seem confined, or chiefly confined, to Orkney, and yet which are neither of them very obviously Norse; certainly I have not been able to find any land origin for them in Orkney. *Cromarty*, again, though it sounds neat Scotch, is, I believe, absolutely confined to Orkney. *Sclater* is puzzling. It seems to be a trade-name, and yet it is hard to believe that the trades of slating, or of ditching, or of slaughtering (which, I understand, are alternative explanations) were sufficiently profitable in ancient Orkney to have established by the 15th century a family of such standing as the Sclaters of Burness. In 1517 no fewer than three of them were members of a court at Sabay: and the members of these courts at that period were confined to the “best landed men” (“best,” of course, then signifying “of best standing”). Personally, I should be inclined to think that *Sclater* was another instance of a Norse nickname, dressed in a Scotch form; though this is frankly a mere shot at a venture. At the same time, there is one moral certainly to be drawn from

Sclater, as well as from various other names; which is that one ought to form conclusions on something more than a mere study of the name itself. Some knowledge of the history of the family, its position, its estate, or its known occupation, is of the utmost value; and there is this advantage about the comparatively late period at which Orkney surnames arose, that in many cases one can obtain information about the families at the very time when they were actually assuming their surnames.

A PEEP INTO AN ORKNEY TOWNSHIP IN THE OLDEN TIME.

(Concluded from Vol. IV., p. 187).

BY JOHN SPENCE.

Bit I'se tell de aboot some more o' tha Hillside fok. Georgie Mouat, at baed i Evrabist lang syne—he was a sun o' Tam Mouat at deed oot alonks da Harray hill dyke coman fae tha ald toon o Kirkwa (mony a ane deed oot i that daes !) he was a naful strong man tue, he hed a heather casie at wad haud a half-barrel o' tattas, an dat casie never gaed in fu' bit apae Geordie's back ! Aince he was at da shop o' Helyascart i da parisan o' Evie. He was buyan iran girds, an' Helyascart was luikan for his hammer an' anval tae cut aff his piece o' gird, when Geordie juist said, “ Shaw me see hid ! ” An' he juist crammod hid taegither wi his teeth, an' than rave hid sindry wae his nieves ! Bit, wi' a' his strent, Geordie's tings aboot da hoose gaed avildroo apae him. Auld Minnie, at was his wife, wad set da peerie cheelders doon wi' tha butter at sud ha gaen tae pay tha butter-debt. Geordie wad say tae her, “ Lass, lass, that'll no do ava,” bit shu wad say tae him, “ Pity thee wit, Bruicie (at was da factor) 'ill

never fash thee for a ting." Bit Bruice buist hae his rent, sae Geordie was rooped oot, and dey a' gaed tae a peece dey caed Nova Scotia. Geordie was aboot auchty year ald; an' da sailers on da ship he gaed wae said "What's da ald man coman wae his for; if he dees wi' his we'll heave him owerboard." Bit he lived a hantle o' years efter dat. Hid was no a' misguiding aither at bruk him, for hid was puir yearin' an' could snawy winter at meed his kye geong apae liftin', and hape o' them deed o' want i tha vore-time. An', thu sees, ap amang tha hills is aye caulder or laigher doon, an' dere's snaw i tha Hillside whin thu'll see hid in nae ither peece sep on da tap o' tha Hoy hills. I kinna if hid was i tha Hillside or no at hid happened ae terrible winter at dae cat was fund ae morning freezed tae the raking peats. If dats no a lee hids vera lee like! Dere may be some more truith i anither story da ald folk dere uised tae tell. Hid was aboot a man at ferly lost huip at da snaw was ever tae geong awa ae year ava. So he pat da kill-trees an' strae apae da killace, an' was tae dry his seed-aits. Whin lo an' behowld he saw tree draps fain' fae da oder or da easins so he pat no a ingle tae her. An dan da tow cam an' a bonnie brail o sun, an he haed a faigh crap efter a'. Efter Geordie Mouat was roused out, a sib freend o' his ain got da hoose an' ferm. He was Spence tae name; an' ald Jeemie Millar said at da time, "Da Spences ar gaun tae Evrabist again; hid never dood guid fae they left hid!" Thu sees dey haed been i hid hunders o' years afore. Hooanever dey war no i hid juist afore Geordie Mouat; dey caed him at was i hid afore Geordie, Mansie Johnston. Dere's been a hantle o' Johnstons i Birsay ato' there war no sae mony o' that neem as Spence. Hid's da commonest name bae far i Birsay, bit da Johnstons an' da Sinclairs coont maist i' tha haill o' Ortna. Weel dis Mansie Johnston was a vera

lightsome bodie, an' he aye gaed stravaigan aboot wharever hid was a rant or onything o' that kind, an' left sarvants tae tuik efter da ferm. An' so, lak him at cam efter him, he gaed tae wirrack i hid, an' a' his gear was sowld. Efter dat he lived i a chammer at Evrabist. An' he wad still travel aboot as he was wint tae do. An' he wad come back wi' a lok o' wheer stories at he haed heard. Aince he cam fae Rendall or Firt-side wi' a droll story aboot a man at deed i Horraldshay i Firt. Bit he buist tae been i a kind o' dwam, for whin ae dae folk war sittan round da fire keepan his leek-waak, ap he got wi' a gouster apae them, sain, "There's been mony a black night aboot da hoose o' Horraldshay, an' dere's be wan dis night!"

Mansie haed æ dowter, an' shu was as bonnie a lass as could luk tae tha sun. Shu was no tae ca' hallity, but ae Lammas Market shu was dancin' on da Market Gree wi' ithers. A'm no shure if dey war no bare-footed, for dere war warmer summers dan or nooadays. Min, auld Willy Flett telt me at whin he was a peerie boy, he was aince gaun by dae fairm o' Stanger an' he saw a man wirkan wae his baes' at da bere tilt wi' naething on bit his drawers, for da haet! Bit aboot Mansie Johnston's lass. Shu owerhaeted hersel dancin' an dan shu tuik da long road fae Kirkwa on a horse ahaint her Lammas brither. Weel, puir lass, da cauld gaed ap trow her on da road hame i tha e'enin'. Shu was never weel again, an' shu deed short efter o' a gallopan decline.

Shu was a sair loss tae puir Mansie. An' a body wad tow't at her brither, for shu juist haed æ brither—Mansie haed bit de twa o' them—if he haed been spared to help his faither i his ald daes hid wad been weel. Bit da weys o' Providence is past findin' oot. Weel dan, tae mak a lang story short, Mansie's son was a geskafu' bit a boy, an' he turned oot a grand scholard. An' efter a bit he was dar skulemester i the Hillside.

Da peece whar his skool was was at da gue benaith Lobaday—I ken da bit yet ato' hid's a' plew'd oot noo. He was presenter i tha ald Kirk i Evie tae. Shu stude i tha kirk-yaird than, an' shu was tekkid wi' heather. An' he dood weel for a while. Bit, belyve, fok noticed at he was no his uswal; an' dere seem'd tae be a graet longer on him, an' he begood tae wander aboot. Till da dae cam at he gaed oot an' never cam back. Dey serched for him heigh an' leigh. Till ae night his faither haed a wunnerfil drame. In his drame he saw him lyin' faddoms deep oot aff da Evie shoar. Da ither morning his faither saw his twa aunties comin' alonks da hill-dyke for da wast gue o' Evrabist. An atween dem baith he saw his son coman' wi' them for da house as prequier as dae. Hid was his gonfer, for when he met dem dere was juist de twa weeman. When he cam tae them he axed dem if he wasna fund yet. An da weeman said "No." "Never will dan," he said. So he telt dem aboot his drame, an' dey a' whet seekin' him. And he was never seen again. Bit bide you! Hid wasna his faither at haed da drame, bit a neebor man, Manse Spence o' Skelday. An' in his drame he saw Johnston, an' quallefeed him why he was bidin' awa fae his faither an' haadan a tha fok luikan for him. Johnston said naething tae that, bit telt him at dey wad find his body aff da Evie shoar. Manse telt his drame, an' da fok whet seekin. Lang efter a antawheerian chield, I tink he was Farrer tae name, was gaen a' trow Ortna hakkan i tha knowes, an' he tried tha Knowe o' Burgar i tha parison o' Evie tue. An' he fand a man's body at he was shure cudna be ane o' the auncient Picks for hid was sae fresh. Yet naebody aroond kent o' onybody bean buried dere i tha memory o' man. Bit some minded on aboot a story o' a Rousay man at was on his deithbed, and cudna dee till he had confessed something he haed dune lang afore. He haed been i Evie an' was gaen alonks da

shoar ae dae whin he cam apae a man's body i tha ebb. He searched da pooches an' he fand a watch an' five pounds o' money. Sae he tow't at he wad cunjer da money an' da watch an' naebody wad ever be tha wiser. An' he buried the body at da Knowe o' Burgar. An' that's da story o' young Johnston, da Hillside skulemester.

Mebbe thu wad like tae hear o' anither Johnston, at baed, no i tha Hillside bit i Waskra i tha toon o Swanna? Bit hids latt an' time tae stick da rakin' peats i tha aamers. Tha night's mother'd tue, tha wind's doon, an' tha wather's dillan, if fok was fae hooses dey wad travel. Guid track dee wey, gude fallow! Ta-ta.

GLOSSARY.

* Words not in English Dialect Dictionary.

- * *Anyonyou*, the eagle. O.N. *örn-inn*, the erne; *örn*, erne, with suffixed definite article?
- * *Avildroo*, in a hopeless mess. Cf. O.N. *au-virðligr*, worthless. This may be a form of *aval*, *awald*, O.N. *af-velta*, cast, used of sheep, cattle or horses that have fallen on their back and are unable to rise.
- * *Baim-floors*, beam flowers, star-formed flowers, chiefly daisies. Cf. Eng. Sc. beam-, or bean-weed, common butterwort.
Belyue, by and by, soon.
- * *Brail* [of sun], overpowering heat of sun. O.N. *bræla*, to burn.
- * *Bullier*, a bully.
Collug, to colleague, combine, to associate together. Eng. Sc. Ir. colloque.
- * *Crammood*, crunched. O.N. *kremja*, to squeeze or bruize, Eng. *cram*, to crunch.
- * *Cunjer* [da money], to wile from any person in a cunning, round-about way. Eng. *conjure*, to clutch, seize, hold.
- * *Dillan*, Sco., calming: O.N., *dilla*, to lull.
- * *Dwam*, a sick faint, *swarfsh*. Eng. Sc. Ir. a faint. Eng. Sc. Ir. *swarf*, to faint, O.N. *svarfa*, to swerve, to be turned upside down.
- * *Esral dirt*, utter rubbish.
- * *Faigh crap*, a fair crop. O.N. *fagr*, fair.
Gallows, one deserving the gallows. Akin to *withyfou*, one deserving the *withy*, the hangrope. O.N. *við*, *viðja*, a withy.
- * *Geskafu*, good. O.N. *gæzkufullr*, full of goodness.
- * *Gonfer*, a ghost. Gonfer o' snaw, snow-mist.

- Gouster*, a high bluster of talk or wind. O.N. *gustr*.
- **Grumlins*, the evening gloaming. O.N. *grima*, the night. The break of day is called "the skriek o' dae."
- Gues*, gullies, crevasses. O.N. *gjá*, gully.
- Gully*, "a g. body," a real good person. O.N. *guð-ligr*, godly.
- **Hallit*, "a headlight wonder," a "clibber tae the wind." Cf. O.N. *hug-létt*, light-hearted. Cf. Sc. *halok*, *hallockit*, of similar meaning.
- **Hallity*, "gapussy," "light-loaden." [O.N. *létt-hladinn*, light laden, *létt látr*, light hearted, cheerful.]
- Hear*, *dae* or *door*, a Scottish expression, meaning that there was so much noise that "dae or door" could not be heard; *dae* may be *day*, but can *door* be O.N. *dúrr*, a nap, slumber. In Gaelic *dé*, day, and *dubhar* (*bh* silent) darkness, and probably this is the explanation; could not hear (for *see*) day or dark.
- Hekked*, clutched. Sc. *hake*, to carry off by force.
- Horse-goks*, the mire snipe. O.N. *hrossa gaukr*, horse cuckoo.
- Hosan*, market day. This market was held near the place called Hosan.
- Huppity-craw*, one sitting stride-legs on another's neck, the opposite of *huppity-drolty*, one carried by the heels about another's neck and the head hanging down at the back.
- **Lammas brither*, Lammas market sweatheart.
- Lobba*, coarse grass growing on uncut moss-lands. O.N. *lubbi*, a coarse fellow or dog, applied in O. and S. to any kind of coarse grass on moss-lands only.
- **Lockars!* exclamation of surprise.
- Lomous*, hands. O.N. *lámrr*, a hand (used in Sn. Edda) from Gaelic, *lamh*, a hand.
- **Loppinned hands*, hands benumbed with cold. O.N. *loppinn*, adj. with benumbed hands.
- Longer*, feeling lonely.
- **Mothered*, used sparingly, "mother yer kitchen." "Night's mothered to"; *mothered*, hained, eased, scunced, closed in; used in the sketch in the sense of moderated.
- **Mussacruppen*, single-headed cotton grass, or rather cotton sedge.
- **Oder*, the stone lintol over the door. O.N. *of-dyri*, over-door.
- **Owerfammer*, to strike down.
- Prequier*, clear, distinct, well defined. E.D.D. *perqueer*, distinct, by heart, from Fr. *par cœur*, by heart.
- **Ring*, "took the ring fae them," was victor.
- Tow*, thaw. O.N. *pá*.
- Towt* or *wirrowt*, thought or wrought, conceived or put in practice.
- **Whanternap*, a wild or mad headstrong fit or ploy.
- Wheelspauw*, to turn like a wheel on hands and feet.
- Wirrock*, wreck.
- **Yearin*, O.N. *ár-angr*, season's produce.

SOME OLD-TIME SHETLANDIC WRECKS.

NO. XII.

BY R. STUART BRUCE.

ON 12th November, 1736, the sloop "Concord," of Northmaven, was wrecked on the north end of the island of Vementry, in the parish of Aithsting. She was owned by George Mouat of Stenness, who was also master; her mate was William Farquhar, and the crew were William McKindly, Henry Halcrow, and Thomas Keith. The sloop was freighted by Thomas Gifford of Busta, with a cargo of white fish and herrings, consigned to Hendrick Scholle, merchant in Hamburg, and the agreement with George Mouat was that he was to go to Hamburg, where his cargo was to be discharged, and Mr. Gifford's commissions shipped; then to proceed to Norway, where he would ship a cargo of unset-up boats, etc., and return to Hillswick from there. The "Concord" accordingly set out from Hillswick soon after 3rd July, 1736, bearing the following letter from Mr. Gifford to Mr. Scholle:—

... "This goes by said sloop "Concord" whom I've kept waiting for the first herring all the month of June, but they could not be got, so has now load her with fish and a few herrings p. the enclosed bill of loading which please dispose of to the best advantage and credite me for the neat proceeds. The ling fish is but a small parcell and of the best kind and therefor hope you will hold them to a better price than has been given these years bygone, so as I may yet be encouraged to send my fish to your market. I very well believe you will doe all you can for my interest. When the sloop has discharged her cargoe, since I've no great occasion for returns at this time, has order'd Mr. Mouat to proceed to Norraway and load yoals for Zetland, and I have write James Wallace in Bergin [he was a merchant and British Consul in Bergen] to find him credite for purchasing his cargoe and to take Mr. Mouatt's bills upon you for any sum he may need for that end, not exceeding

200 rix dollars, but I think much less will serve him, so I expect you will honour said draught and put the same to my Acctt. I have intrusted him if he can have a full cargo upon freight to Norraway upon good conditions and not to wait above a week for it, that he accept therof, which failing, I desire you may ship in the sloop for my Acctt 4 or 5 great last Spanish or Lisbon salt for ballast which can hold out litle or nothing of his Norraway cargoe and pray give him all dispatch, and if you find him makeing any delay, protest against [him]. If the 20 matts tobacco, Cha: Roosen was to send me be come to your hand let it be shipt in the sloop. . . . You are also to pay George Mouat in name of freight, what he calls for, not exceeding thirtie pounds, star. I have sent John Gifford, my nephew, with the sloop to try how he can hold up at sea, and to see Hamburgh, if he shall have occasion to call for any money, not exceeding 40 or 50 mark, give it him and put the same to my Acctt. There is another lad, a nephew of mine also, who wants to goe to sea: his name is Thomas Fiskén. I most begg leave to recommend him to your good advice, and if you are pleased to be any way assistant in getting him engaged to a good master upon any terms convenient for him, I shall esteem it as a favour done, and in case he should need any small thing, let him have it, and put the same to my Acctt. . . . P.S. I want 100 yards of good saile linen for sails to a boat which I've ordered Mr. Mouat to choise, which please deliver to him and put the value to my Acctt. wt. 6 L.wt. saile yarn. I have given Tho: Fiskén order on you for R.D. 30, which put to my Acctt. and provide for me 6 barrels great lines, 6,000 great, 20,000 small hooks till Mr. Mercer comes up (i.e. to Hamburg) and advise me how good treine oyll will sell. I have 100 barells but unless its wourth 30 Ms. or upwards at Hamburght I can't send it there, and qt. butter and herrings will give. . . ."

The "Concord" arrived safely at Hamburg, where she apparently failed to get a freight to Bergen, for which port she sailed in August. After leaving Hamburg she met with bad weather, but reached Norway and loaded her cargo of boats for Mr. Gifford. At that time the boats for Shetland were shipped "unset-up," that is, the boats were built in Norway, and were taken down; the planks, &c., being numbered and marked to facilitate re-building when the cargo was landed at Shetland.

On leaving Norway, the "Concord" experienced a succession of gales in the North Sea, hence it was the month of November when she sighted Shetland. When within two miles of Hillswick, a gale suddenly sprang up from the north; darkness set in, and the wind increasing, the "Concord's" head sails were blown out of the boltropes, so Mr. Mouat was compelled to bear away and run for shelter to Swarback's Minn. The night was so dark that the entrance could not be perceived, so, fearing the lee shore, the "best anchor" was let go, and sixty fathoms of cable were paid out. The gale now increased very much, and another anchor was put out, but the sloop commenced to drag, and the anchors failing to hold, she struck the rocks at the "back" of the island of Vementry, where she speedily became holed and sank. The crew were saved, but the cargo was lost.

Mr. Gifford writes of date 15th November, 1736:—

"... Poor Stenes [*i.e.* Mr. Mouat] having come lately from Hamburgh, had the misfortune to be driven ashore upon this Coast and has lost the sloop. I lost in her 3 or 400 bushells of salt and something else so qt. will come of him now God knows, but his wife and children most live, let creditors be pay'd as they will. . . ."

After the sloop was wrecked, Andrew Laurensen, seaman, and Gilbert Groat, carpenter, both in Lerwick, were appointed to survey her, and reported that owing to the difficulty of raising her, she was, in their opinion, worth but £25 3s. 9d. stg.

Mr. Gifford, however, bought the wreck, and after a great amount of trouble, the "Concord" was raised and thoroughly repaired. I may perhaps note here that from 1st May, 1738, to 1st May, 1739, William MacKindlay acted as master, and received as wage for that period £10 stg.

Of date 31st March, 1737, Mr. Gifford wrote to "ffrackafeld" (Mr. Robert Dick of Frackafeld):—

"... Yor. friend Stenes sail'd yesterday on board on[e] Capt. Ross for Liverpool, from that he is to go for Virginey, he wrote me of his going and wanted a litle advance to which I returned answer that if he would com and settl Acetts. with me and give me the best security he could (which tho of litle va.) I would a given him £10 to cary him there, but he did not see that convenient, but went of[f] without seeing me and in my debt abut £70 stg: to the former scoar. . . ."

Mr. Gifford writes a letter following the above, but undated, and not directed:—

"Sd. Stenes sailed for Liverpool beginning of this month on board a ship belonging to that place, and from that he goes to Virginia expecting some supply from an uncle of his that lives there. When he may return God knows; as for his affairs here, he had the misfortune to lose his sloop upon this coast, coming from Hamburg under freight to me, the greatest part of the cargoe was lost, and for the wreck of the sloop, there is more arrestment upon it than it is worth, besides Jno. McDougall in Edinburgh has a vindition to the sloop, and as to his reall estate, several creditors have heritable security and diligence legall upon it for £150 star. more than the value thereof to my certain knowledge, and as for any moveable stock, I believe he has not left sixpence save a wife and 3 children in a very poor condition, so that unless he return gain from Virginia in good condition, your friend may reckon upon his debt as desperate; and altho I have security upon his small estate: yet if he does not return to pay me I must inevitably lose 100 guineas by him. . . ."

In a Bill of Sale, James Warden to George Mouat, dated 2nd April, 1734, the "Concord" is described as "a new square stern'd sloop . . . being of the burden of twenty-five tuns or thereby. . . ." She was built at Leith for Mr. Mouat by the above-mentioned James Warden (who signs the Bill of Sale as "James Wardin, junr"), shipbuilder in Leith, and was launched on 23rd November, 1733.

Mr. Gifford sent the "Concord" several times to Hamburg and Leith, but when on her homeward passage from Hamburg to Hillswick, in October, 1739, the ill-fated little vessel foundered in the Roost of Sumburgh with all hands. There was a heavy gale at

the time, and twenty or thirty casks were washed ashore near Sumburgh, and from the marks on them were identified as having formed part of the cargo of the sloop. The vessel and cargo were insured. Her master was John Gifford (the before-mentioned nephew of Thomas Gifford), and the crew were Andrew Gifford (a brother of John), Robert Clark, John Anderson, Alexander Corner, Andrew Laurenson, and Robert Simon Halcrow, the ship's boy. There were also on board as passengers "James Petterson," of Scalloway, and James Hunter, a brother of the laird of Lunna.

Writing to Mr. John Clark of date 15th January, 1740, Mr. Gifford says:—

"... As for Stenes, I yet keep possession thereof (i.e. of Mouatt's lands). I was also fool enough (after the gentlemen you left to repair the sloop had attempted it and given it over for lost), to be att the charge of taking her up and repairing which coast me more money then might have purchased a better vessell new, but having once put my hand to it, was ashamed to give it over. I got her at last to the sea. She was severall voyages to Hamburgh and Leith, my nephew John Gifford, Master, and in Octor. last coming from Hamburgh a storm falling upon them, it would seem she had foundred in the Roust of Sumr. head, there being of the ship and casks found, the marks thereupon was too sure an evidence of her being lost, and the whole crew perished, which was a heavy strock upon me, but must submit to the Divin will, there is no helping what is past. . . ."

In another letter Mr. Gifford speaks of the loss:—

"... I had a small ship lost coming from Hamburgh, my nephew, John Gifford, Master . . . and a brother of Luna's aboard, never any of them heard of, it would seem they has been lost someway near the coast of Dunrossness, where several casks were found. The marks whereof did sufficiently evidence the truth of that melancholy accident, which was very hard upon me; however the loss of ship and cargo I don't much mind, these things comes and goes, but poor Johnie Gifford, I can't easily forget, who was indead a very promising young fellow and very dear to me. . . ."

The "Norway Fairing" was the customary trip to Norway for boats and fishing materials, and Mr. Thomas Gifford, in a letter to Mr. William Irvine, of date 2nd April, 1753, explains what is meant by this term. He says:—

"... The proposals I have to offer is that we call Norway fairing. That is, upon your delivery to me at Mavisgrind some-time in the month of May next of such a number of tries [i.e. spars] such as 12 ells, 9 ells, and 7 ells, so many voys of bark, so many dozen of deals, so many yols [i.e. 6 and 4 oared boats] wt. their furniture and so many barells of tar conform to particular commission thereof, signed by me and upon delivery thereof to me at the forsaid port of Mavisgrind I am to pay you the common prime cost or value really paid for these goods in Norway, and 100 p. cent. more in full of freight, dutys, port charges and all other risque and expences thereupon. This is the ordinary way I have purchased many Norway cargoes, and the only safe way of making such purchase and preventing all dispute and grudge and often does in that way of trade. . . ."

The order for the cargo runs as follows:—

"Impro. 6 six oarings and all their apurtainats of the best kind.

2do. 10 four oarings, all their furniture sufficient and of the best kind.

2 or 3 hundr. voys of bark if to be got, or what less can be had.

20 doz. of their best dealls.

12 doz. 12 ell tries of the biggest kind [these were for boats' masts].

10 doz. 9 ells and 6 doz. 7 ells.

6 doz. spare oars larger than ordinary and all the oars of the yols most be sufficiently large, which most be noticed, as also the tries if not sufficient will be cast.

Eight or 10 barells of tar and any quantity of rumble such as plough shys, hazell cuts and barell hoops is convenient for you or what ever quantity of dealls, tries or bark you can take which shall be accept upon the above written conditions. . . ."

(Busta Papers).

FOUR SHETLAND AIRS.

BY A. W. JOHNSTON.

The following Shetland airs are from a MS. given to the writer by the late Mrs. Balfour, which had been in the possession of her husband, the late Colonel David Balfour of Balfour and Trenaby. The MS. also contains "Day Dawn" and "Foula Reel," which have already been printed in Hibbert's *Shetland*, Tudor's *Orkneys and Shetland*, and in the Folk-Lore Society's *County Folk-Lore*, vol. iii., Orkney and Shetland. Mr. John Spence, in his *Shetland Folk-Lore*, pp. 151-2, mentions "Fairy Reels" and "The Trowie Reel," and p. 190, "The Old Shetland reels, such as 'Nippin' Grund,' 'Da Brunt Scones o' Voe,' 'Da Scalloway Lasses,' 'Shak'-'im-troose,' 'Kale an' Knocked Corn.' " Are any of these airs on record or now known?

Mr. Spence states that an old man of his early acquaintance, when crossing Valafell in the gloaming of an autumn day, heard the strains of sweet music vibrating among the crevices of the rocks overhead, as he sat down to rest at the foot of Gulla Hammar. He afterwards taught the fairy air to a fiddler, who classed it among his best dance music under the name of "The Trowie Reel." Is this fairy reel which was heard at Valafell the same as "Valafyell" below?

In reply to the writer, Mr. Cecil J. Sharp sends the following notes on the airs:—

"Whalsey."—This is an interesting variant of "Green Sleeves," a tune which is still in general use amongst Morris dancers in England. The G \sharp 's were probably G \natural 's, altered to conform to more modern notions; but this is speculation. The history

of the tune is to be found in Chappell, I., pp. 239-42. An ancient, but somewhat coarse version of the words is given in *Songs from David Herd's Manuscripts*, edited by Hecht (p. 177), consisting of three stanzas, of which the first begins as follows:—

“Green sleeves and pudden-pyes.
Come tell me where my true love lyes.”

Ramsay, in the *Tea Table Miscellany* (17th ed., p. 41), published a somewhat ornate set of words to the same air, beginning:—

“Ye watchful guardians of the fair.”

“Valafyel.”—The second strain is irregular. It looks to me as though a bar has been omitted after the 3rd bar of the second strain.

[Un-named].—The second part of this air is reminiscent of the corresponding strain of “The Rakes of Mallow” (also known as “Sandys lent the man his mill”), allowing for the change of time.

WHALSEY.



SHETLAND AIR.



VALAFYEL.



[UN-NAMED.]



BIBLIOGRAPHY OF CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.

BY JOHN MOWAT.

X.

(Continued from p. 43 *ante*).

SALTER, J. W. DURNES LIMESTONE FOSSILS. Quart.
Jour. Geo. Soc., 1859.

SCOTT, HEW, D.D. FASTI ECCLESIAE SCOTICANÆ.
6 vols., quarto. Paterson, *Edinburgh*, 1866-71.

A valuable and interesting collection of facts, historical and biographical, relating to the ministers of the church of Scotland from the Reformation to 1871. Vol. III., Part 1, gives the succession of ministers in the northern parishes as well as a biographical list of Bishops and Commissioners.

SCOTT, SIR WALTER. DIARY OF A CRUISE IN THE
"PHAROS." T. A. Constable, *Edinburgh*, 1814.

— DEMONOLOGY AND WITCHCRAFT. *London*, 1830.

SCROPE, WM. DAYS OF DEER STALKING IN THE
SCOTTISH HIGHLANDS. Hamilton, Adams and
Co., *London*, 1883.

Illustrated with Highland legends, superstitions, folklore and tales of poachers and freebooters.

SELKIRK, EARL OF. OBSERVATIONS ON THE PRESENT
STATE OF THE HIGHLANDS. *London*, 1805.

— REMARKS ON SELKIRK'S OBSERVATIONS, by
Robert Brown, *Edinburgh*, 1806.

SELLAR, THOMAS. SUTHERLAND EVICTIONS OF 1814:
FORMER AND RECENT STATEMENTS. Longmans,
London, 1883.

SHARPE, CHAS. KIRKPATRICK. WITCHCRAFT IN SCOTLAND. T. D. Morrison, *Glasgow and London*, 1884.

SINCLAIR, CATHERINE. SHETLAND AND THE SHETLANDERS, OR THE NORTHERN CIRCUIT. Whyte, *Edinburgh*, 1840.

— A MEMOIR OF SIR JOHN SINCLAIR, BART., n.d.

SINCLAIR, SIR GEORGE. SIX LETTERS ON THE POSITION AND PROSPECTS OF THE ESTABLISHED CHURCH, ESPECIALLY IN THE NORTHERN COUNTIES. 58pp. *Edinburgh*, 1850.

SINCLAIR, REV. JOHN. SCENES AND STORIES OF THE NORTH OF SCOTLAND. Engravings and coloured plates. Thin, *Edinburgh*, 1890. 2nd edition, 1891.

SINCLAIR, REV. JOHN, M.A. MEMOIR OF THE LIFE AND WORKS OF THE LATE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN SINCLAIR, BART. 2 vols. *Edinburgh and London*, 1837.

SINCLAIR, SIR JOHN, BART. OBSERVATIONS ON THE SCOTTISH DIALECT. *London*, 1782.

— THE AGRICULTURE OF THE NORTHERN COUNTIES. *London*, 1785.

Including Ross, Cromarty, Sutherland and Caithness.

— ESSAYS ON MISCELLANEOUS SUBJECTS. *London*, 1802 and 1813.

Includes articles on the improvement of Caithness.

— ACCOUNT OF MEASURES FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE COUNTY OF CAITHNESS (3 pamphlets). 1801, 1802, 1803.

SINCLAIR, SIR JOHN, BART. THE GENEALOGY OF THE SINCLAIRS OF ULBSTER. 1810.

— ACCOUNT OF THE HIGHLAND SOCIETY OF LONDON. 1813.

— OBSERVATIONS ON THE DRESS, LANGUAGE AND POETRY OF THE ANCIENT INHABITANTS OF SCOTLAND. *London*, 1804.

— THE STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND. (Edited and organised). 21 vols. 1791-9.

“A great national work.” Dugald Stewart.

SINCLAIR, THOS., M.A. THE HISTORY OF THE CLAN GUNN. W. Rae, *Wick*, 1890.

— CAITHNESS EVENTS: DISCUSSION OF CAPT. KENNEDY'S HISTORICAL NARRATIVE AND AN ACCOUNT OF THE BROYNACH EARLS OF CAITHNESS. W. Rae, *Wick*, 1899.

— THE RULERS IN ORKNEY. 1901.

— WICK AND WATTEN NOTABLES. W. Maggwick and Sons, *Sydney*, 1903.

SKENE, W. F. THE HIGHLANDERS OF SCOTLAND. Their Origin, History, Antiquities, Manners, Customs, with an account of the Clan System and Society. John Murray, *London*, 1837. New edition with notes by Alex. McBean, LL.D., *Stirling*, 1902.

— CELTIC HISTORY (Account of Ancient Alban). 3 vols. D. Douglas, *Edinburgh*, 1876-80.

SMILES, SAMUEL, LL.D. THE LIFE OF ROBERT DICK, BAKER, THURSO; GEOLOGIST AND BOTANIST. With portrait and illustrations. John Murray, *London*, 1878.

SMITH, REV. C. L. EXCURSIONS THROUGH THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLES OF SCOTLAND IN 1835-36. Simpkin, Marshall and Co., *London*, 1837.

Contains plates and views in Orkney, Caithness and Sutherland.

SMITH, DR. JOHN ALEX. REMAINS OF THE REINDEER FOUND IN ROSS-SHIRE, SUTHERLAND, AND CAITHNESS, privately printed from Proc. Soc. Antiq. of Scot., 1861.

SPENCE, CATHERINE STAFFORD. EARL ROGNVALD AND HIS FOREBEARS. T. Fisher Unwin, *London*, 1896.

SPENCE, ELIZABETH J. LETTERS FROM THE NORTH HIGHLANDS. Longmans and Co., *London*, 1817.

STAFFORD, MARCHIONESS OF (ELIZABETH, DUCHESS-COUNTESS OF SUTHERLAND). VIEWS IN ORKNEY AND ON THE NORTH-EASTERN COAST OF SCOTLAND. Folio. *London*, 1807.

Forty-three original etchings from drawings taken in 1805. With map and 27pp. descriptive letterpress. Only 120 copies printed.

STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND: Drawn up from the communications of the different parishes. Edited by Sir John Sinclair. 21 vols. *Edinburgh*, 1791-99.

For Caithness parishes see:—Bower, vii., 521; Canisbay, viii., 142; Dunnet, xi., 243; Halkirk, xix., 1; Latheron, xvii., 19; App., 619; Olrick, xii., 156; Reay, vii., 570; Thurso, xx., 493; Wattin, xi., 259; Wick, x., 1.

For Sutherland parishes see:—Assint, xvi., 163; Clyne, x., 298; Criech, viii., 362; Durness, iii., 576; Dornoch, viii., 1; Edderachylis, vi., 278; Farr, iii., 538; Golspie ix., 26, xxi, 214; Kildonan, iii., 405, xxi., 73; Lairg, xi., 569; Loth, vi., 311; Rogart iii., 563; Tongue, iii., 517.

STEPHEN, DAVID. GLEANINGS IN THE NORTH. *Had-dington*, 1891. 2nd edition, 1898.

STEWART, MAJOR DAVID. SKETCHES OF THE CHARACTER, MANNERS, AND PRESENT STATE OF THE HIGHLANDERS OF SCOTLAND, WITH DETAILS OF THE MILITARY SERVICES OF THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS. 2 vols. Simpkin, Marshall, *London*, 1822 and 1825.

STODDART, T. T. THE ANGLER'S COMPANION TO THE RIVERS AND LOCHS OF SCOTLAND. 2nd edition. Blackwood, *Edinburgh*, 1853.

STOW, MRS. HARRIET BEECHER. SUNNY MEMORIES. Sampson, Low and Co., *London*, 1854.

STRATHARRAN, OR THE CROFTER'S REVOLT. By "Bower Watten" (J. King Grant). Oliphant, Anderson, and Ferrier, *Edinburgh*, 1887.

A story dealing with evictions and the rise of the Crofter agitation.

STUART, JOHN. MEMOIR OF A. H. RHIND OF SIBSTER. 58pp., with portrait. Society of Antiquaries. *Edinburgh*, 1864.

— SCULPTURED STONES OF SCOTLAND. (Edited). 2 vols. Spalding Club, *Aberdeen*, 1856. *Edinburgh*, 1867.

— ARTICLES OF ROBERT, BISHOP OF CAITHNESS, AGAINST GEORGE, EARL OF CAITHNESS IN 1549. From Dunrobin Charter Room. (Edited.) Privately printed. n.d.

STURLASON, SNORRI. THE HEIMSKRINGLA: (*q.v.*) OR CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF NORWAY. (*Ice-landic*). *Stockholme*, 1697.

To Snorri Sturlason we owe all that is rational, certain and connected in the ancient history of the northern kingdoms.

SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER. A SUMMER RAMBLE IN THE NORTH HIGHLANDS. 12mo. *Edinburgh and London*, 1825. 2nd edition, *Edinburgh*, 1827.

The account of the author's honeymoon trip published anonymously giving a graphic account of the country up to John o' Groats. A native of Sutherland by birth, the author joined the army at the age of 14 and rose to the rank of Lieutenant before retiring to take up the profession of a journalist.

SUTHERLAND, JOHN (DORNOCH). GUIDE TO DORNOCH. Geo. Renyolds, Ltd., *London*, 1906.

SUTHERLAND, DUCHESS OF. VIEWS ON THE NORTH AND WEST COAST OF SUTHERLAND. (1830).

SUTHERLAND PEERAGE. THE CASE OF GEORGE SUTHERLAND OF FORSE CLAIMING THE TITLE OF EARL OF SUTHERLAND. 2 parts. *London*, 1767-70.

— THE CASE OF ELIZABETH CLAIMING THE TITLE OF THE COUNTESS OF SUTHERLAND. 1770.

— COUNSEL OF SIR ROBERT GORDON CLAIMING THE TITLE OF EARL OF SUTHERLAND. 1771.

See also Maidment's account of Sutherland Peerage.

— INFORMATION FOR GEO. MORRISON AGAINST THE EARL OF SUTHERLAND. 1749.

SUTHERLAND. GEOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY. W. Collins and Co., *Glasgow*, 1885.

SUTHERLAND. SOMETHING FROM THE "DIGGINS" IN SUTHERLAND. *Edinburgh*, 1869.

— COUNTY OF SUTHERLAND ROAD ACT. *Edinburgh*, v.d.

— VALUATION ROLLS OF THE COUNTY OF SUTHERLAND. v.d.

SUTHERLAND. STATE OF SUTHERLAND: CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND AND DR. MACFARLANE.

— STATE OF SUTHERLAND AND ROSS-SHIRE. DISCUSSION IN FREE CHURCH ASSEMBLY, 1843. *Glasgow*, 1843.

SUTHERLAND AS IT WAS AND IS, OR HOW A COUNTRY MAY BE RUINED. Anon. (Hugh Miller). *Edinburgh*, 1844.

SUTHERLAND CLEARANCE (THE), by Feltham Burghley; a ballad describing the evictions of Kildonan and Strathnaver. 1866.

SUTHERLAND AND THE SUTHERLANDERS, THEIR RELIGION AND SOCIAL CONDITION. *Edinburgh*, 1844.

SUTHERLAND AND THE REAY COUNTY. Edited by Rev. Adam Gunn, M.A., and John Mackay, with portraits and illustrations. *Glasgow*, 1897.

Contents:—History, by John Mackay, C.E., Hereford, and Rev. A. Gunn; Antiquities, Rev. Robt. Munro, F.S.A.Scot.; Folklore, A. Polson, J.P.; Topography and Language, Rev. A. Gunn; Regiments, John Mackay "Ben Reay"; Poetry and Music, Henry Whyte and M. Macfarlane; Religious History, Rev. A. Gunn and Rev. J. S. Mackay.

SUTHERLANDSHIRE. NEW STATISTICAL ACCOUNT BY THE PARISH MINISTERS AND OTHERS. Blackwood, *Edinburgh*, 1845.

Clyne, by Geo. Gunn, Rhives; Creich, Rev. M. Cameron; Dornoch, Rev. A. Kennedy; Durness, Rev. W. Findlater; Edderachillis, Rev. A. Stewart; Farr, Rev. D. Mackenzie; Golpsie, Rev. A. Macpherson; Kildonnann, G. S. Taylor; Lairg, Rev. D. MacGillivray; Loth, George S. Taylor; Rogart, Rev. John Mackenzie; Tongue, Rev. H. Mackenzie.

SUTHERLANDSHIRE: THE VERTEBRATE FAUNA OF, by T. E. Buckley and J. A. Harvie-Brown. *Edinburgh*, 1884.

The additional chapter written for St. John's "Sport in Sutherland," and issued separately.

SWAN'S LAKES OF SUTHERLAND AND ROSS-SHIRE.
Engravings of Loch Naver, etc. *London*, 1836.

TAYLOR, JAS. THE HISTORIC FAMILIES OF SCOTLAND.
6 vols. Virtue and Co., *London*, 1899.

TAYLOR, W. S. SUTHERLAND PAPERS (1826). *Edinburgh*, 1898.

TAYLOR, REV. WILLIAM. FRAGMENTS OF THE EARLY
HISTORY OF TAIN. Blackwood, *Edinburgh*, 1865.

OBITUARY.

We regret to announce the death of the following subscribers and others:—

Thomas Leask of Redholm, Ardrossan, and Klerksdorp, Transvaal. Founder. The fourth son of Robert Leask, Leigh, Stenness, Orkney, and his wife Margaret Smith, born in Stenness, 1839, died February 7, 1912, at Dunblane Hydropathic. Married Lucy Salmon, by whom, and by two sons and five daughters, he is survived.

Mr. Leask went to South Africa in 1861, where he was engaged in many trading and hunting expeditions to Basutoland, Becuhanaland, Matabeleland, and Mashonaland. He hunted occasionally with Lobengula, and kept up a correspondence with him till the latter's death. Mr. Leask claimed to be the first white man, along with Dr. Coverley, of Glasgow, to penetrate overland to the Victoria Falls. During the Boer war he remained in Klerksdorp undisturbed. He returned with his family to Britain about twenty years ago.—From *The Orkney Herald*, etc.

THE REV. ANGUS MACKAY, M.A., CORRESPONDING MEMBER, F.S.A. Scot. *Subscriber*.—Mr. MacKay, who died 9th December, 1911, was a native of Bettyhill, Sutherland. He was called to the Free Church con-

gregation of Westerdale, Caithness, in January, 1889, and ordained on the 12th March of that year. Mr. MacKay was a diligent student, and devoted himself to astronomy and the study of northern history. He was an enthusiastic Celt, and contributed many articles to the *Celtic Monthly* on subjects of interest to Highlanders. His magnum opus was *The Book of MacKay*, in which the genealogies of the Clan MacKay are given. It is so planned that the history of the *Duthaich Mhic Aoidh*, or Reay country, is woven into the narrative. It was a work involving an immense amount of labour, and was very successfully carried through. Mr. MacKay was busily engaged for many years on a History of the Province of Cat (Sutherland and Caithness), in which both the civil and ecclesiastical history of these counties is dealt with. This would in all likelihood have been his chief literary work had he lived to finish it. There is the possibility that the book may yet be published, as it was in a fairly advanced state of preparation. As an antiquary he contributed two papers to the Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, Scotland, viz., "Notice of Two Flanged Palstaves of Bronze from Craig-a-Bhodaich, Farr, Sutherland" (vol. xliii., p. 240), and "Sutherland and Caithness in Ancient Geography and Maps." The latter is a very scholarly and important discussion of the subject. He also edited the *Autobiographical Journal of John MacDonald* (1906), and wrote the articles "Halkirk Parish and Village" and "The Sinclairs of Ulbster, Superiors of Halkirk, Thurso, etc.," in the *Booke of Halkirk*. Mr. MacKay contributed occasionally to the pages of the *Miscellany*. Northern historical research has lost through his death an indefatigable student, who threw his whole soul into his work.

Mrs. Tulloch of Leog (née Jane Innes Laurenson), subscriber, widow of the late W. B. Tulloch, only daughter of the late Laurence Laurenson and Catherine

Hoseason Gray, of the family of Gray of Cliff; born 1834, married 1857, died January 22nd, 1912, having been predeceased by her husband in 1870, and is survived by her two sons and a daughter. Mrs. Tulloch was a sister of the late Mr. Arthur Laurenson, the well-known author of numerous papers on Shetland antiquities, who died in 1900.—From the *Shetland News*.

John Flett, J.P., subscriber, died at Kirkwall, Oct. 6th, 1911, aged 51. Son of the late Mr. James Flett, of The Anchor, Kirkwall. Educated at Kirkwall, where he became partner of the firm of James Flett and Son. A member of the Town Council and of numerous other bodies and societies. He is survived by his widow (a daughter of the late Mr. William Twatt), three sons and a daughter.

NOTES ON BOOKS.

Orkney Eighty Years Ago, with special reference to Evie. By James Omond, Orphir. Kirkwall: W. R. Mackintosh, 1911. 6d.

This pamphlet, 10 × 7½, 27 pp., contains interesting illustrations of an old Orkney farmhouse and mill. The description enters carefully into all phases of country life, which are faithfully and accurately depicted, and it will ever remain a valuable contribution to the subject increasing in interest as the years roll by. Mr. Omond would do a great service if he could arrange to make a similar survey of all the parishes in Orkney, one by one, noting down every bit of fading old-lore.

Caithness Sketches. Contributed to the MS. Magazine of the Glasgow-Caithness Literary Association. Wick: Peter Reid & Co., Ltd., 1912. 6d.

The following papers are given:—A. Henry Rhind, by John Mowat; The Cattle Plague in Caithness, by Donald Mackay, a story of the result of interfering with a fairy mound; Gauger cut Gauger, by John Horne; Some Legends of the Northland, by Henry Henderson, containing interesting bits of folk-lore; Alexr. Bain, by A. McLeod McAdie; Some Ancestral Characteristics, by A. W. L. Manson, a comparison of the Norse and Celtic forebears of the Caithness people; Ian of the Fords, by John W. MacLeod; Some Superstitions of the Sea, by R. C. M. (can the author give some of the lucky sea-names to which he alludes?); A Deal in Stirks, by J. M.; Love's Lament (poem), by "The Man fae Bower." This pamphlet of 44 pp. is most interesting and instructive reading from cover to cover.

The real Captain Cleveland. By Allan Fea. 256 pp. illustrated. London : Martin Secker, 1912. 8s. 6d. net.

This attractive work gives the latest and fullest account of Gow the Pirate. Records hitherto silent have now been searched and their valuable contents printed. There are 14 excellent illustrations of Gow and Fea relics—Carrick House, Gow's sea chest, etc. Among the families dealt with are Baikie, Balfour, Buchanan, Clouston, Dennison, Fea, Gordon, Gow, Groat, Laing, Moodie, Sinclair, Stewart, Græme, Traill, etc. The visit of Gow to Orphir in 1725 (p. 61), was to William Halcro, of Coubister, and his wife Margaret Black, at the house of Coubister, on the next estate to Clestrane. Their son William, in 1726, married a daughter of Robert Honyman, of Græmsay, and his wife Cecilia Graham of Breckness. The family tradition is that Gow was so pleased with his entertainment that all he craved was to kiss the goodwife, in agreeing to which the laird remarked that he would first have to blow her moustache out of the way. This story was told by the reviewer to Miss Josephine Fotheringhamme, who retold it in *Chamber's Journal*. Mr. Walter Traill Dennison is erroneously styled "Rev." p. 184. In the footnote p. 54, "to the late Mr. Beatton" should read *by*.

It goes without saying that this is one of the most interesting books which has been added to the Orkney library.

A. W. J.

Norges Historie. Vol. IV., 1537—1588. By Dr. Yngvar Nielsen. Christiania : H. Aschehoug & Co., 1909.

Reference is made to the Duke of Orkney, the negotiations for the redemption of Orkney and Shetland, and the transference of the bishopric from Nidaros. This volume, like the others issued, is copiously illustrated with maps, plans, etc.

The Burn of Tang. By John Horne. Ayr : Stephen & Pollock. 2s. 6d.

This is a story of Sutherland and Caithness, with a setting in the period of the northern evictions known as the Clearances. By way of apology for the theme of inspiration, the author remarks in his "Memorandum," or preface, that "now that the Land Question is summoning all men to concern, this endeavour to recall the anguish of its birth in Scotland may succeed to some serviceable mission." Whether the hope thus expressed will find any realisation may be doubted, but the work cannot fail to have an interest and value in so far as it presents a true picture of the times with which it deals. Interesting glimpses of life, as much of it was undoubtedly lived in the early part of last century, are here obtained. Social conditions, educational methods (or the lack of these), means of travel or transport, domestic customs and modes of rural commerce as then in vogue, frequently emerge in the narrative. Human character is presented in the good old way—by contrast. Thus the bullying severity of Prude, the factor, and the rather wooden hypocrisies of Mr. Harley, the minister, are fittingly off-

set by the wit of Tomshie, the Irishman, and the native humour and sarcasm of Wattie Robertson (the "Wasp"). Adam Cromartie, the narrator, divulges an agreeable personality, with the necessary self-repression; and the female characters, especially Mrs. Prude and Nellie Macdonald, are invested with a pleasing reserve. In treatment the chapters alternate from gay to grave, from the play of lively humour to the heart-moving forces of the pathetic. Scenes and conversations are managed with considerable art, and the writing is kept at a level of high excellence. Mr. Horne's style is vigorously individual. In the use of metaphor, however, he is strong to the point of weakness, the abundance of figure of speech reminding one of the cloying wealth of fruit in a Scottish Christmas bun! But on its mere merits as a piece of writing the story will meet with appreciation over a wider area than the two northern counties in which its principal scenes are laid.

Journal of the Folk-Song Society. No. 16 being the Third Part of Vol. IV. London: 19, Berners Street, W., 1911. Printed Privately for the Members of the Society by Robert Maclehose & Co., Ltd., at the University Press, Glasgow.

This Collection of Gaelic Folk-Songs from the collection of Miss Frances Tolmie, Edinburgh, is a credit to all connected with its production. Miss Tolmie, so well known to collectors of Gaelic lore, has done her part in a splendid manner. The extremely interesting notes with which she has enriched her collection will yield much material to the folk-lorist. The book opens with an introduction by Miss Broadwood, the editor, in which she makes references to her collaborators. Miss Tolmie's "Notes and Reminiscences" are biographical, and are followed by a "Singer's Memories of Life in Skye," in which references are made to the singers to whom she is mainly indebted for the songs in her collection. Miss Gilchrist contributes an important article, "Note on the Modal System of Gaelic Tunes." The songs in the Collection are classified as Songs of Rest and Recreation, Cradle Songs, Nurse's Songs, Vocal Dance Music, Songs of Labour, Waulking Songs, Reaping Songs, Rowing Songs, Milking Songs, Ancient Heroic Lays, Songs to Chiefs and others and Laments, Love Lyrics, etc. These songs are accompanied by their music in the staff notation, translations from the Gaelic, and interesting notes explanatory, historical, philological and musical by Miss Tolmie, Miss Broadwood, Miss Gilchrist, and Rev. George Henderson, Ph.D. Useful indexes are given to the Gaelic and the English titles. Here and there references to the Norse are to be found. Miss Tolmie is to be congratulated on the thoroughness which characterises this collection for which she is mainly responsible. An editorial notice accompanying the book, says: "All interested in Gaelic music, poetry and tales of the past, can obtain a copy of this Journal by sending one year's subscription (ten shillings and sixpence)," to the Secretary of the Folk-Song Society, Frederick Keel, Esq., 19, Berners Street, London, W.

A History of the Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Caithness. By The Rev. J. B. Craven, D.D., Rector of St. Olaf's Church, Kirkwall. Kirkwall: William Peace & Son, 1908. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ × 8 $\frac{1}{2}$, pp. xx. + 300; cloth, 5s.

Reference has already been made in these book notes to the important historical work that stands to the credit of Dr. Craven. He has brought to light a vast amount of important historical matter valuable to the student of Church history, genealogy and folklore. In the present volume the ecclesiastical history of the diocese of Caithness comes under review. In a short notice like this it is impossible to make reference in detail to the mass of important matter that is gathered together in these 300 pages. Dr. Craven did not content himself to search the printed volumes for information; he went to the Synod, Presbytery and Session records with the result that he has brought to light much new information concerning the time of the ascendancy of Episcopacy in the seventeenth century. The history of the Episcopal Church in the diocese, which included the counties of Caithness and Sutherland, is traced down through the troublous times of the '15 and '45. The trials of the Rev. James Taylor, the Episcopal Incumbent at Thurso, are narrated at length. All interested in Northern and especially ecclesiastical history will do well to add this important volume to their collection. For whether we agree with Dr. Craven or not, and in many cases we find ourselves in direct antagonism to him, we cordially acknowledge the value of his researches.

X.

Scottish Exhibition of National History, Art and Industry, Glasgow (1910); *Palace of History: Catalogue of Exhibits*. Glasgow, Edinburgh, and London: Dalross, Limited: 1911. Paper covers, pp. 1,155. Price 2s. net.

Rarely, if ever, has there been brought together such a splendid collection of exhibits, illustrative of the history of Scotland, as has been collected in the Palace of History (Glasgow Exhibition, 1911). The purpose of the Exhibition is to raise a sum of money to adequately endow a Chair of Scottish History and Literature in Glasgow University. The Sub-Committee on Scottish History and Literature entrusted with the collecting of material, went about their work in a thoroughly business and comprehensive manner, with the result that the Palace of History housed a unique Scottish collection. The Committee did not content themselves with collecting these exhibits, but, actuated by a highly praiseworthy spirit, printed a descriptive catalogue extending to 1,155 pages, in which the names of the lenders of the exhibits are given. In a brief review like this it is impossible to give anything like a detailed account of the relics of primitive culture, records and charters, literature, manuscripts, early Scottish newspapers, relics and literature of Scottish explorers, etc., which one finds classified in the catalogue. As might be expected there is much material of deep interest to those connected with the four northern counties. For instance, there is a signed engraving of Dr. John

Rae, the Arctic Explorer, with a pocket knife, gold pencil case and sledge, which had been used by him (pp. 652-3). In the Norse-Scottish Section there are upper and lower stones of a Norse Mill found in Galloway; a collection of articles found in Viking graves; a Viking Warrior's Equipment (original) interred with him in his grave in Norway; a Viking Woman's Equipment found in a Viking grave, Norway; Conveyance of Land at Hamnavse, Shetland, by Anna Oluffsdotter to Mans Thommesonne, dated Bergen, A.D. 1537 in Old Norse; Mortgage (in Norse) of Land in Weisdale, in Shetland, by Andrew Mouat and his wife Else Tronsdatter to Edward Sinclair, Shetlander, for a sum of 300 "Rigs Dalir"; Commission or Letter of Protection by King Christian IV. of Denmark and Norway to Magnus Sinclair, a Shetlander, Captain of the ship "Leoparden," to cruise in Danish waters; Claim of George Sinclair of Ulbster; Document with reference to the Ferry to Orkney from John O' Groat's House; Model of Viking ship from Gokstad, found in 1880; the Bismar (weighing machine) of Orkney, Shetland and Norway; the Bere Pundlar (weighing machine, Orkney); Helmet and Collection of Swords, etc., from the Sinclair Expedition, 1612; Lady Sinclair's (wife of Colonel Sinclair) gun, powder-horn and dagger; Photographs of Memorial Stone to Colonel Sinclair, and scene of the disaster of the Kringen Pass, etc., etc. (pp. 777-794). A great number of the articles in this section come from the collections of Messrs. Goudie, Mann and Cursiter. The literature lent by the University of Christiania contains Saga Book of the Viking Club; Pope's translation of Torfæus; "The Celtic and Scandinavian Antiquities of Shetland, and several pamphlets on Scots-Norse historical subjects, by Mr. Gilbert Goudie;" Krag's "Tradition of the Fight at Kringen;" Mitchell's "History of the Scottish Expedition to Norway in 1612;" Olafsen's "Scottish Expedition," etc. The collection of books dealing with Norse subjects is too voluminous to notice here and the above must suffice. The antiquary will find in the prehistoric gallery, the contents of which are catalogued from pp. 808-879, enough to arrest his attention and keep up his interest. Here again there are articles from Shetland, Orkney and Sutherland. The Committee would have earned additional gratitude from students of Scottish history, had they, in addition to their index of lenders, given an index of subjects, but probably the extra expense was too much for them.

D. BEATON.

Ye Booke of Halkirk: A Ross Institute Souvenir. Halkirk: issued by the Bazaar Publications Committee, 1911. pp. 40, Illustrated.

This interesting little booklet was issued by the Publications Committee of the bazaar recently held in connection with the Ross Institute, Halkirk. It has as a frontispiece a photograph of John Ross, Esq., New Zealand, the donor of the Ross Institute, a photograph of which is also given. A brief article deals with Mr. Ross's career while another, accompanied by a photograph, sketches the business career of David Keith Murray, Esq., the donor of a splendid clock for the tower of the Institute. Halkirk Parish

and Village is an interesting article from the pen of Rev. Angus MacKay, M.A., Westerdale. It is accompanied by illustrations of the Skinnit Stone, Dirlot Rock Pool, and Clach-na-Ciplich. Another article, evidently from the same pen signed A. M., deals with the Sinclairs of Ulbster, superiors of Halkirk, Thurso, etc., which is prefaced by a photograph of Sir J. G. T. Sinclair, Bart., of Ulbster. "Our Own Brand of Humour" is from the pen of Pastor Horne, and "Jenny Horne, the Spae-wife," a folk-tale item is a contribution from Donald MacKay, one of the Caithness poets whose poetical effusions appear under the pen-name of Jenny Horne.

D. B.

MAGAZINES AND PERIODICALS.

The Scottish Historical Review, January, 1912, gives "The Old Schools and Universities in Scotland," "On the Early Northumbrian Poem," "A Vision of the Cross of Christ," "Ragna-rök and Orkney," and a continuation of "the Chronicle of Lanercost." The Orkney paper gives a number of sea-names used in Shetland which are also poetic words of the Eddas. The object of the paper is to show that the Edda lays were known in Orkney and probably taken down there in writing in the time of Earl Rögnvald and Bishop Bjarni in accordance with the theory of Vigfússon. Mr. D. MacRitchie gives an interesting communication on "The Finn-men" and their kayaks as seen in Orkney.

The Antiquary for January, 1912, has a paper on "Scottish Souterrains : an architectural detail," by D. MacRitchie, in which examples in Orkney and Caithness are referred to.

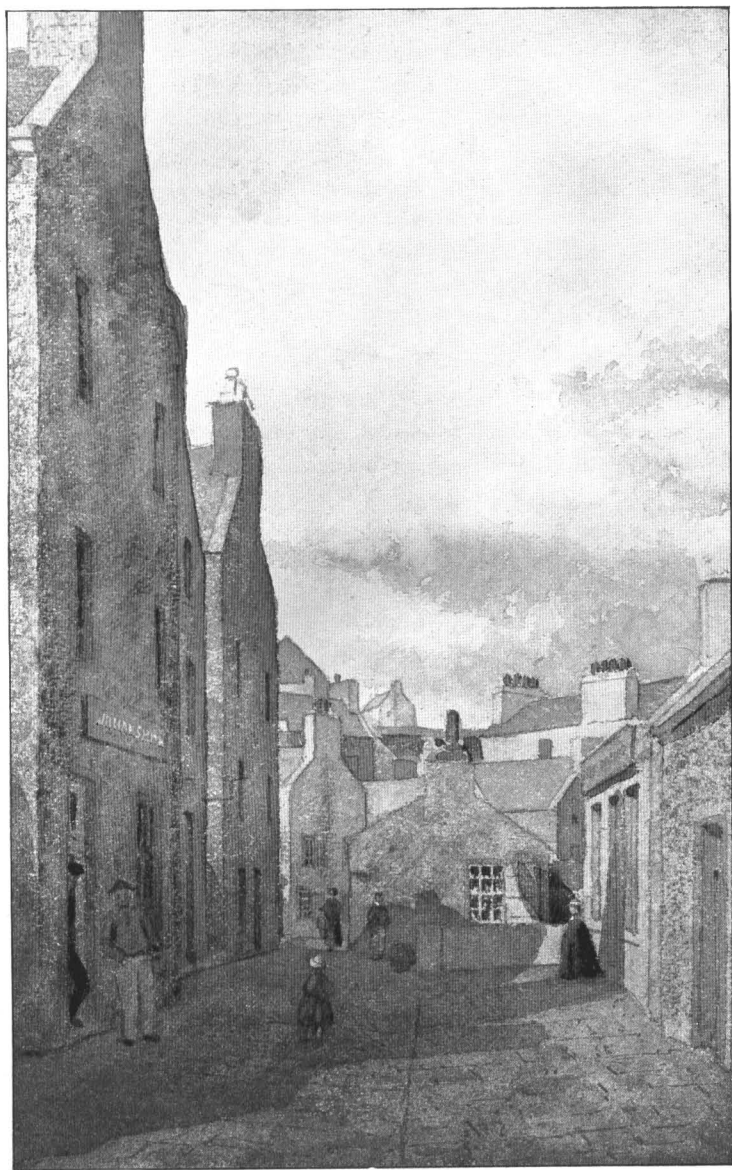
Northern Chronicle, January 3, Clan Fingon Chiefship, Glentilt, Were-wolves, History of the Macleans, Highland dispensations (Angus Goffredi and Anna MacGilleon, 1395). January 10, List of "Pamela" Jacobites, 1746, with age, height, complexion and name of each individual. January 17, West-land marriage dispensations. January 24, Appin Rentals, 1718-1757, Chiefship of Clan Fingon. January 31, February 7, 14, Appin Rentals, continued. February 21, Rental of Langwell, 1781, and history of roads in the Highlands, Morays of Tullibardine. February 28, March 6 and 13, Leslie's Campaign, 1647.

Shetland News, January 20th, 1912. Old-time Shetland Vessels, 1765-1798.

Orcadian, January 20th, 1912. Orkney Shipwreck, 1772-1823. October 21st, 1911, Bishop Reid's Tablet at Dieppe.

Orkney Herald, January 10th, 1912, quotes from *Scottish Naturalist*, Part I., "Primitive Breeds of Sheep in Scotland," giving an account of North Ronaldsey variety. February 7th quotes from *Glasgow Herald* a paper by R. L. B. on "Somerled."

John o' Groats Journal, February 2nd, 1912. An interesting article on the Cormack family in Caithness.



PART OF MAIN STREET, LERWICK, SHETLAND.

*From the original water-colour drawing by Sir Henry Dryden, Bt.,
June 29th, 1866.*

In the possession of Mr. A. W. Johnston.

Old-lore Miscellany

OF

ORKNEY, SHETLAND, CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.

VOL. V.

PART III.

JULY, 1912.

NOTES.

LERWICK.—The frontispiece is from a water-colour drawing by the late Sir Henry Dryden. The Editor would be glad to receive any interesting notes about the houses in the sketch and what changes, if any, have taken place since 1866, when the drawing was made.

THE ANNUAL DINNER OF THE CLUB was held on June 18th, in the Hôtel Métropole, the president, Mr. A. W. Johnston, in the chair, when Mr. W. F. Kirby and Professor I. Gollancz, past presidents, and Mrs. Gollancz were the guests of the evening. Among the members and friends present were the Duchess of Sutherland, the Marquess and Marchioness of Stafford, the Hon. W. Goschen, Sir Lawrence and Lady Gomme, Mrs. Bannon, Colonel H. H. Johnston, C.B., Mr. James Gray, vice-president, and Mrs. Gray, Mr. Cecil Sharp, Mrs. and Miss Steele, Mr. T. Davies Jones, Dr. J. M. Laughton, Mr. Douglas Stedman, Mr. A. Shaw Mellor, hon. treasurer, etc. The chairman in replying for the Club expressed the great pleasure it gave the Society to have among other members at their dinner the Duchess of Sutherland, whose patriotic work in connection with the development of the Scottish home industries had proved so useful and successful, and whose encouragement of the maintenance of folk-song in Sutherland was of especial interest to the Club. He further stated that the council hoped in 1913, when the Club attained its 21st year, to form an endowment fund of £5,000 for making researches into the place-names, dialects, folk-lore, records, etc., of Orkney, Shetland, Caithness

and Sutherland, and afterwards of other Viking settlements in the British Isles.

After dinner, members of the English Folk Dance Society, under the direction of Mr. Cecil Sharp, gave a performance of country, morris and sword dances and folk songs; the Northumberland sword dance which was performed bears a striking resemblance to the Papa Stoor variety, which latter will be performed at the festival dinner to be given next year. The whole arrangements were carried out by the Hon. Secretary, Mrs. A. W. Johnston.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PARISH SCHOOLS IN SUTHERLAND AND CAITHNESS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE 18TH CENTURY.—For many years after the Revolution educational and ecclesiastical matters were in a state of disorganisation in the far north. This was especially so in the large district covered by the newly-erected Presbytery of Tongue. The following extracts from the register of the Synod of Caithness and Sutherland shew the state of matters as far as schools are concerned, and the efforts that the responsible parties made to have a legal school established in every parish.

Thurso, 18th June, 1730.—“The Synod recommends to the Presbytery of Dornoch to use all means to get a legal school in the parish of Rogart, it having been reported that the parish of Loth had been in dilligence to provide themselves in one. All the other parishes in that Presbytery having already schools as law directs.

The Synod recommends to the Presbytery of Tongue to be in dilligence to provide themselves in legal schools in each parish, they having none as yet, and to make report of their dilligence herein att the next meeting of Synod.

The Synod recommends particularly to the Presbytery of Caithness that such of their parishes as want legal schools they provide them-

selves as soon as possible, and to make report of their dilligence herein at next Synod."

Dornoch, 17th June, 1731.—"The Synod found that there are not legal schools in the parishes of Golspy, Loth, Rogart, and Kildonnan; and therefore the Synod recommend to the Presbytery of Dornoch to use all proper means to provide the said parishes in legal schools twixt and next Synod.

The Presbytery of Caithness having reported that all their parishes are provided in legal schools excepting the parishes of Letheran, Halkirk, and Reay. The Synod therefore recommend to the said Presbytery to be in dilligence to provide these parishes in schools as law directs before the next meeting of the Synod.

The Presbytery of Tongue reported that they had but one of their parishes provided in a legal school, wherefore the Synod recommend *ut supra*."

Thurso, 29th June, 1732.—"The Committee for overtures transmitted the following overture to the Synod that they enquire whether the several parishes in their bounds are provided in legal schools according to last Synod's appointment. And the Synod having enquired accordingly, found that all the parishes within the Presbytery of Dornoch, except Rogart, were provided in legal schools, that none of the Presbytery of Tongue, except the parish of Tongue, were provided in legal schools, and that the parishes of Reay, Letheron and Halkirk in the Presbytery of Caithness, were not yet provided in legal schools. Therefore the Synod appoint the several Presbyteries and ministers to use all proper endeavours to provide these parishes in legal schools before next Synod."

Dornoch, 9th June, 1733.—“The Committee for overtures transmitted the following overture to the Synod, that they enquire whether the several parishes of this Synod have legal schools, and the Synod having accordingly enquired, found that all the parishes of the Presbytery of Dornoch have legal schools, that all the parishes of the Presbytery of Tongue have legal schools, except Farr and Assint, and that all the parishes in the Presbytery of Caithness have legal schools except the parishes of Reay, Letheron, and Halkirk. Therefore the Synod recommend to the several Presbyteries to use their endeavours to provide these parishes in legal schools before next Synod.”—D. B.

SUTHERLAND SURNAMES.—In recently reading the records of the Synod of Caithness and Sutherland I came across the following names, which have a strange appearance, and may be of interest to some of your readers: McEanicuiliamoig, McUilliamicagu, McUrchyoig, McHormaid, McAgu, McUrchamicagu, McOalicolinnish. These were among the witnesses summoned by the Tongue Presbytery in the trial of Rev. John Skeldoch, Farr, for alleged undue usage and oppression of his sub-tenants in Syre. Most of the names present no difficulty to one having a nodding acquaintance with Gaelic, and for the sake of those interested in record research the Gaelic spelling and the English signification may be given. McEanicuiliamoig is *MacIain Mhic Uilleim Oig*, son of John, son of William Og (young); McUilliamicagu is *MacUilleim Mhic Adhaimh*, son of William, son of Adam; McUrchyoig is *MacMhurchaidh Oig*, son of Murdo Og (young), the modern form of the name is MacMurchy; McHormaid is *Mac Thormoid*, Norman's son; *McAgu* is *MacAdhaimh*, Adam's son; McUrchamicagu is *Mac Mhurchaidh Mhic Adhaimh*,

son of Murdo, son of Adam; McOalicolinnish is *Mac Dhomhnuill Mhic Dhomhnuill Mhic Aonghais*, son of Donald, son of Angus. Another name found in these records is McKhord. There are MacCords, I believe, in Bute. Can any of your readers give the Gaelic of this name and its signification? Is Skeldoch a Gaelic name? Mr. Skeldoch was translated from Kilmonivaig prior to his admission to the parish of Farr.—D. B.

THE WHITE LADY.—The Nursery in Clestrain, said to be the oldest house in Orphir, was an imposing building, commanding a wide expanse of sea, hill and vale; to the south was the dark majestic hills of Hoy, while away to the north and the east was the cold, green hills of Stennes and Orphir. To the west and the south was the sea and the green isle of Gramsay. The town of Stromness was then in its childhood. The old laird was a strong, burly man, past the prime of life, a great fisher and a mighty hunter, a fighter and a smuggler second to none in the county of Orkney.¹ The lady of the Nursery was a quiet, timid, retired and gentle person of handsome appearance, quite the opposite of the laird. She was beloved by all in the parish and had a kind word for all. Every summer the laird went away "to the West," out by Hoy Mouth. The servants of the Nursery would say that he would not be much missed if he never came back. As soon as the crop was put in the ground, the laird and his confidential man would begin to make preparations for "a trip West," as they called it. Oat and bere meal were prepared for this trip, and for days the servants would be kept busy at the grain store and the boat-house at the shore, preparing the cargo and painting and tanning the large boat and repairing the

¹ Robert Honyman of Gramsey, who had a visit in 1725 from John Gow, the pirate, of the ship "Revenge," in search of the large sum of money which was reported to be kept in Clestrane, but which he did not find. Honyman was drowned some years after this.—D. S.

See also p. 137 below.

sails, &c. The eventful day, the laird said, was now at hand, and John, the confidential man, was much in evidence. The boat was loaded and anchored a short distance from the land. As the day of departure was nigh, the lady was often in serious conversation with the laird, who wanted to take their only son away in the boat, just to see the western isles, which the mother was opposed to; as the sea was in good condition, with a fair wind for going through Hoy Sound, it was decided that this evening, at high twelves, the tide would take them well out west. As there was a considerable sum of money, valuable jewellery, and a bag of Spanish dollars at the Nursery, it was resolved by the laird that it would be buried in the ground up towards the hill, he said; consequently John and the laird, in the gloaming, went towards the hill with a strong box containing the valuables and a boat sail, and buried it, without telling anyone where the place was, and with the charge on the lady to keep watch and ward upon the old hill dyke of Howar. That night all the servants were at the grain store launching the small boat and getting up the sails of the large boat, and bidding farewell to the laird and John. Some three months afterwards, on a fine evening, the laird's boat was seen making through Hoy Sound direct for the Nursery; and all the servants were waiting to give assistance. It was observed that there were three people in the boat, and that the laird was at the helm. When she came to her accustomed anchorage, she was seen to dissolve and fade away. The servants, in coming past the grain store, had heard voices and shuffling of feet. It is said that ever since, on the anniversary of the night on which the laird and John went away, the same noises are still heard. The lady of the Nursery did not long survive the arrival of the phantom boat, and she was much mourned in the parish. Soon afterwards a report was circulated in the parish

that at the dyke of Howar a lady in white would be seen walking along the dyke looking earnestly at the ground. Soon the report was spread that the laird and John were drowned off Cape Wrath, the day after they left Orkney. It was supposed that the buried treasure consisted of considerably over a thousand pounds. Many people have dreamed about the buried treasure. Some forty years ago an attempt to unearth it was made by a young man who had repeatedly dreamed about the treasure. He dug a number of holes about the dyke of Howar. One day, when digging on the farm of the Ha', he saw a lady approaching him dressed in black. He continued at his work, and, in looking up again, saw close to him a nice-looking lady dressed in white. Some hours afterwards this young man was found in a sound sleep sitting in the hole he had dug. And when brought to himself he asked where the lady dressed in white was. In summer and winter evenings the beautiful lady of the Nursery is still to be seen floating, as it were, through the air around the old dyke of Howar. The Nursery was demolished, as no servants could stay at the place, but the old store is still standing, and those who are credulous can still get verification of the fact that the latter is haunted by attending on the evenings when the ghosts of the laird and John are launching the boats.—D. S., Stromness.

Note.—All that I remember of the story, as told by my father and by the late Mrs. Hiddleston (née Sands) of Houton (both of whom were great-great-grandchildren of this Honyman of Gramsay), is that Honyman of Gramsay, who lived at Clestrain, buried his money the night before leaving by boat for Caithness, and it was noticed that his clothes were soiled with clay. It was also thought that he actually took the money with him. Another tale suggests that the unusual prosperity of a subsequent factor or tenant of the Ha' was to be accounted for by his having found the treasure.—A. W. JOHNSTON.

QUERY.

RUSLAND AND ISBISTER SURNAMES.—Is the former from a place-name, and if so, where? In Shetland Rusland, of late years, has been changed to Russell by most bearers of the name. Did Isbister, as a surname, originate in Orkney or Shetland, or in both places? The name occurs as a place-name in both countries. There is a tradition that the Isbisters are descended from two brothers who came from Caithness, one settled in Orkney and the other in Shetland. Among the Ruslands there is a story that their ancestors were three brothers who came from England (some say Inverness); one settled in Caithness, one in Orkney, and one in Shetland. These traditions are probably quite unreliable, and have the appearance of being made up.—MAGNUS.

Rusland in Harra, Orkney, next to Nether Brough; can it mean Norse: rust, *grove*, *wood*,—Rustland, *woodland*. As in Shetland, people of this name in Orkney have changed it to Russell.

Isbister, in Rendale, Orkney and in Whalsey and Northmavine, Shetland; spelt Osbuster and Usbuster in the early Rentals. Dr. Jakobsen derives the Shetland place-name from austr-bólstaðr, *east farm*; but as they all appear to lie near the mouths of burns, can the name be ós-bólstaðr, *river-mouth farm*?—A. W. J.

REPLIES.

HJALTLAND (p. 14 *ante*).—(1) The Shelty appears to be a local variety of a small breed of pony common to the British Isles, from Shetland to Dartmoor; (2) there is no record of the Norsemen having brought ponies with them to Shetland; (3) the Norsemen evidently found horses in the Mainland of Orkney, which they also called Hrossey, *horse-isle* (the native breed, the Orkney *garron*, a Gaelic word, was in evidence till within living memory). From the above it would appear that: (1)

The Sheltie was a resident before the Norsemen arrived in Shetland, and was perhaps more famous then than now; (2) as the Gaelic name *Innis-orc* was glossed *Orkneyjar* by the Norsemen, similarly the hitherto underived name *Hjaltland* may also have been a Norse rendering of a Gaelic name; (3) as the term *Sheltie*, as applied to a Shetlander (*Hjaltendingr*), is in the nature of a nickname, "a pony," the assumption is that the Gaelic name for the island was some such word "*hjalt*"—meaning a pony-, or breeding-place; Shetland being alike notable for its small horses, cattle and sheep.

Similarly, the hitherto underived names of the three northern islands of Shetland—*Fetlar* (*Fetilar*), *Unst* (*Örmst*) and *Yell* (*Jala*), may also be of Gaelic origin.—
A. W. JOHNSTON.

In reply to the Editor, Mr. John Marshall sends the following comments on the above remarks, and on the *Reply*, p. 14 *ante*.

The whole question of the varieties of the horse has been lately dealt with by Lydekker, Ewart and Ridgeway. In the rather uncritical work on the thoroughbred horse by the last-named, will be found some fifty pages devoted to the "Celtic" (*sic*) pony, which seems to be a poor relation of the exquisite southern variety, the best known examples of which are the *Kabardinka*, the *Arab*, and the *Barb*. This form of horse, widely spread in the Mediterranean basin, has followed the route taken ages before by Mediterranean man, round the Atlantic coast, and occurs as far north as Norway. Its wide distribution outside the region of its origin is no doubt due to man. In England and Ireland, it was probably imported from Gaul or Aquitania, and in Norway from England. The Orkney "*garron*" may possibly mean *dwarf* (horse) or *pony* (Cymr. *gerran*, *nanus*), and not *gelding* (Ir. *gearrán*, Gael. *gearran* from E. Ir. *gerraim*, *to cut*); both words are in the end the same as E. Ir. *gerr*, *short*.

Orkneyjar is a plural, like the Ὀρκάδες νῆσοι of Ptolemy (which include the Shetlands) and the Irish “in inisib or(c),” quoted by Rhŷs (Hibb. L. p. 540). The Greek name recalls such island groups as the Ἐχινάδες, on which it is doubtless framed. The Latin orca, *grampus*, may well be borrowed from a Celtic-speaking people in Spain (see below); indeed, Varro, using it in the sense of “tun,” says: orcae in Hispania feruore musti ruptae. The Isl. örkn, orkn, *seal*, seems to be the base of the Ir. diminutive oircnin (gl. porcellus) to Ir. orc, porcus—swine and seal, like δέλφαξ: δελφίς, svín: marsvín, porco pesce, etc. Then all three names of this group would mean *seal islands*.

Now, as to Hialtland, Hialtar—whence in Gaelic mouths Shetland (from Hetland), Sheltŷ (from helt-y)—*cf.* siùr(sach): whore; seabhag: O.E. heafoc, *hawk*; seic, seiceal: E. heck, heckle. The Celtic dialects have a word derived from a European form pesalos—*cf.* O.E. faesl, *offspring*; (it is known that *p* disappeared several hundred years B.C. in Urkeltisch, and *s* was reduced to *h* and *o* between vowels in all the insular Celtic dialects, as well as Celtican (see below), only remaining in Gaulish), which occurs as Corn. ehal, *pecus*, *iumentum*, Bret. éal, *poulain*. Thus, a compound of eal, *cattle*, and tír, *land* (originally élo-tíros) in Gaelic would yield ealthar (like ádríma > áram), and this would give in Norse *hialtar*. It would be taken for a plural name of the inhabitants—and Hialtland would be formed for that of the country, like Gotland to Gotar. Gaelic *-th* would necessarily be represented by Norse *t*, as the combination *lh* is unknown in Scandinavian. This etymology would explain also why we have *islands* in Orkneyjar: inisib orc, but *land* in Hialtland: ealthar (-tír). The mishearing of the rough for the smooth breath is easy in a foreign word—for hialt already existed in Norse, but not ialt. We may compare Óðinsborg for Ἀθῆναι—this the pseudo-Hellenes

of to-day have changed to 'Ανθῆναι (= 'άνθος *flower*), forgetting the divinity which the Norse merely replaced by their own! So Isl. haukstaldr < O.E. hagesteald. There are other cases of inserted *h*, e.g., morhaefi < moravi (Moreb, Moref, now Moray, Murray < Celt. mora(p)ia). Perhaps miðhaefi < mitavi, μετάβα. The *h* was feebly pronounced, and at times the Norseman was not sure whether it existed even in a word of his own. Further, in certain constructions, Irish and Gaelic attached an *h* from the end of a preceding word to a following word beginning with a vowel!

It is notable that Hialtar has no singular (for which Hialtlendingr is used), as if it were felt to be a collective designation of the Shetland nationality, much as Cæsar uses Gallia for Galli. An alternative etymology would be Gael. elta, elt—a *covey*, *drove*, *flock*; E. Ir. elta; then a Norseman would take hialta (elta) as acc. pl., to which he would make hialtar as n. pl. But this would not account for Hialtland. What relation Isl. ialda, *mare* (our *jade*), etc., has to elta is not clear; the change in meaning, herd > mare is common. Cf. E. stud, G. Stute; Heb. rammak, *equa*, from Pehl. ramak, *herd*.

One word on the etymology proposed on p. 14 *ante*: Hialtar from Celtae. This is impossible, because: (1) The word Celtae is entirely absent from all the insular Celtic dialects, i.e., Erse, Manx, Gaelic, and Welsh, Cornish, Breton. (2) Keltos in Early Teutonic would become, not helto- (as assumed by the writer) but hélþ-; helð-, which could only give in Norse hill-, hiall-: hild-, hiald-, respectively, but *never* hialt-ar. Besides, the change *k, t* > *h, þ* (ð) happened at least 1,200 years before the Norse heard Gaelic—and not in Shetland, but in Central Europe, 1,000 miles away! (3) If the Norsemen made the word as suggested, it would mean *Gaels*, which it does *not*. And, as stated above, Irish, Gael and Cymry conspire in ignoring the word Celt, whether as a common noun or as a name.

It has lately been shewn to be highly probable that Celtae originally applied only to the very rude inhabitants of Central France, who spoke a more archaic form of Celtic than their more civilised neighbours, the Gauls and Belgae. Led by Gaulish chieftains (Vercingetorix), they were finally crushed by Cæsar at Alesia. A portion of the same people had before this reached the Atlantic seaboard, and of them some entered Spain (Celtiberi), while others passed over to Ireland, being the first of the four different invading races which conquered that country. Erse (whence Manx and Gaelic) is derived from their speech—called “Celtican,” from ἡ Κελτική, by Professor Rhys—which is preserved to us in a few inscriptions, names of places (Sequana—Seine), etc., and MS. verses discussed in “Celtae and Galli” (Proc. B.A., Vol. II., 1905). The modern representatives of the “Celtae,” the Auvergnats, are reckoned the shortest and dullest people in France.

The Norse Örmst, now Unst, is perhaps from a Gaelic (a)rmuss, (a)rmooss, derived from (p)rmo-sto, *furthest*, as Ross is from (p)ro-sto, *jutting out*. Like Ithake, it is the furthest (παννπερτάτη) of a group of islands.

Fetilar (Fetlar) may mean *connexion*, so called from joining Unst and Yell, and be equated to a Gaelic fed(i)l. (Cf. Ir. cobodlas < com-fodlas, *coniunctio*, fedan < fedna, *yoke* and cobeden < comfedn, *coniugatio*). The Norse form would be due to folk etymology—fetill (fetlar), *a strap*.

Iala (Yell) is not like anything, unless Gaelic ela, *swan*, which would give Iala.

ROITH (Vol. IV., p. 13).—With reference to the “roith” or right of redeeming odal lands, the known documentary facts seem to be these. (1) *Róðr ok reiða*, rowing and conveyance, was the earliest Norse phrase for *leiðangr* (i.e., levies or duties laid on the land-owners); and *róðr ok reiðskjota* was a known variation

of this phrase. (Prof. Taranger's Note, *Orkney and Shetland Records*, Vol. I., p. 59, No. 35). (2) In a Shetland deed of 1491 (*ibidem*), certain lands are sold with their "rodh ok radha skoda." As no other meaning for these words could be found by so expert an investigator as Prof. Taranger, it seems impossible to doubt that they are a corruption (and a very slight corruption at that) of *róðr ok reiðskjota*. (3) In both Orkney and Shetland deeds of the early 16th century and later, land is almost invariably sold with "*rycht and roith* (or *rothe*)." This is certainly a Norse, and not a Scotch phrase, and again, it seems hard to doubt that it is a legitimate descendant of *róðr ok reiða*. (4) In the Halcro entail of 1545 there is a special clause retaining "lie roith, seu privilegium redimendi terras infra dominium orcadie sibi jure hereditario spectan" (the *roith*, or privilege of redeeming lands throughout Orkney, belonging to them by right of inheritance), and from the year 1546 to the year 1603 at least five examples are found of the use of "rothman" in charters of sale, always in this sense. In fact, the rothman was clearly and specifically *not* the man who owned the land, but the heir who had the right of redeeming it. He was always rothman "to" the lands, never "of" the lands.

How did this change of meaning come about? Personally, I can only suggest that the Scotch notaries (all the early Orkney notaries, on record, were Scotch) being ignorant of the real meaning of the phrase, and impressed with this peculiar right of redemption inherent in odal lands, imagined that the mysterious "*roith*" must refer to redemption. In this they were possibly encouraged by a vague similarity of sound between *roith* and the true word for redemption, *brigð*. Can any better explanation be suggested?

A confusing circumstance is the occurrence of "roithmen" in the decrees of Court at the beginning of the

16th century (*Orkney and Shetland Records*, Vol. I., Nos. 88, 89, and 37—see footnote to 88—also in an unpublished decree of 1516). In this case the word is clearly *ráðmenn* (councillors). “Redemptioners” would make nonsense of the passages where it occurs, and the reading “odallers,” found in Balfour’s Glossary and Jamieson’s Dictionary, was founded upon the guess that *roith* meant *ræði* (rule or management); which it provably did not. Besides, the references to odallers are so numerous in old documents that one would certainly have come across some other trace of this odd substitute had it existed. Finally, in one or two cases odallers would make no better sense than redemptioners; *e.g.*, in No. 37, where the sequence is “justice—lawman—roathmen”; and at the end of No. 88, where “roythmen” is used instead of the more usual “domismen.” It is certainly curious that this word should have two quite different meanings; yet on the other hand, it is to be noted that, so far as existing documents go, *roithman* (councillor) last appears in 1516, and *rothman* (redemptioner) first appears in 1546; so that possibly they were not used contemporaneously. No doubt a great many of the etymological difficulties which surround old words and place-names are due to the fact that the deeds were written by men to whom the native language was an alien tongue.—J. S. C.

REV. WILLIAM ARCHIBALD, UNST (p. 54, *ante*).—However much one may desire to trace the 35th Scriptural Paraphrase, whether as a translation of Ellinger’s hymn or a poetic rendering of Matt. xxvi. 26-29, to the pen of a Shetland minister, it seems impossible to gainsay the claim of the Rev. John Morrison of Canisbay. In “The Scottish Paraphrases” (Elliot, Edin., 1889) the following lines are given as “a fragment of Dr. Morrison’s original poem printed in the memoirs of Rev. Dr. Macgill” :—

'Twas on that night when doomed to know
 The eager rage of every foe,
 The Lord of Life embraced a fiend
 In semblance of a courteous friend.
 That night on which He was betrayed
 The Son and Sent of God took bread,
 And after thanks and glory given
 To Him who rules in earth and heaven,
 That symbol of His flesh He broke
 And thus to all His followers spoke
 While goodness in His bosom glowed
 And from His lips salvation flowed.

It is not known by whom the changes from this original version were made.—J. S.

CALLS TO ANIMALS.—I was interested to see the notes, pp. 28, 52, *ante*, on calls to animals. The Whalsey calls to cows, pigs and lambs, are similar to what I have heard in other parts of Shetland. I have heard a call in Shetland “söta! söta!” or “shüta! shüta!” which I think was used to young calves.¹ In America you hear calls to milk cows “tō! bussie, tō! bussie,” and “kō! bussie,” kō! bussie,” and “come, bussie! come, bussie!” In the south-east part of France, near the Swiss border (upper Savoy), they call milk cows “tō! tō!” pigs “teu! teu!” sheep “tā! tā!” and cats “nim! nim!”—J. T.

NICK-NAMES (pp. 33, 63 *ante*).—Norn and Nory are distinct names, the former is confined to Orkney and the latter is common in Scotland. It does not necessarily follow that a person who was named after a country came from it. John Adamson, of Hurrie, in Orkney, went to Shetland in the 16th century and after his return he is called in a legal document, John Schalte. Magnus, a considerable landowner and a clergyman in Shetland, 1593-1632, was nick-named Norsk, probably

¹In Shetland, Dr. Jakobsen notes sōda, a wether, from O.N. *sauðr*, a sheep, wether.—A. W. J.

because he went to Norway to learn Norwegian. His descendants, however, did not perpetuate Norsk as a surname but continued to use patronymics. The Scotts of Reafirth, Shetland, appear to have adopted Scott as a nick-name in addition to using patronymics. Alexander Schott Sanders (*circa* 1588) was father of David Sanderson Scott, after which Scott became their surname. The first Scott may have been a Shetlander who had learned Gaelic during a sojourn in Scotland. The apparently local families of Inglis, Engilsk, 1485 (English) may have likewise obtained this as a nickname through cultivating the Scottish vernacular which, down till the end of the fifteenth century, was called Inglis, *i.e.*, English. Before that period Scottish or Scotch was the name given to those who spoke Gaelic, which was then called Irish. In recent times an Orkneyman who went to the United States, on his return was nick-named Yank.

In pre-Christian times *ausa vatni*, to sprinkle with water, is the term used for a sort of baptism when a child was named. The person who gave another an *auk-nefni*, eke-name or nickname, had to give the recipient a *nafn-festr* (name-fastener), a gift. Defamatory nicknames were punishable with the lesser outlawry in Iceland. Vigfússon states that nicknames are rare among the ancient Scandinavians, and that they probably came into use through contact with Gaelic tribes in the west.—A. W. JOHNSTON.

AN ORKNEY TOWNSHIP BEFORE THE
DIVISION OF THE COMMONTY.

BY JOHN FIRTH.

VIII.

(Continued from p. 38, *ante*).

Though the Orkney farmer was not engaged in field labour during the winter, he had, nevertheless, plenty of in-door work to occupy his time. The country then, as now, was destitute of the materials of which agricultural implements or articles of household furniture are usually constructed; and as manufactured articles of the kind were but rarely imported, the peasant had to exercise his own ingenuity in the construction of his furniture and implements of husbandry, as well as in manufacturing his clothing from the limited supply of raw material at hand.

It was out of straw that the farmer produced the greatest variety of articles indispensable for the carrying on of his work. His horse's *wazzie*¹ (collar) and *flaikie*² (back covering) were composed of straw. The *hauf-laed*,³ which at that date took the place of the meal sack of the present day, and the *cubbies* and *caesies*⁴ used for the carrying of every sort of substance, ranging from the "ase ahint," the fire, to the butter and eggs for the laird's table, were manufactured from this same material. The *speun-cubbie*, the *steuls*, and the besoms were of straw, while for his own personal comfort the farmer provided himself with straw *beuts* (boots); and with few exceptions all Orcadians, rich and poor alike, slept on either straw or chaff beds.

¹ Sco. *waese*, a bundle of straw; O.N. *vasi* (from Swedish *vase*, a sheaf), only in compound, *vasi-hanþr*, sheaf-beard, a rustic.

² O.N. *flaki*, *fleki*.

³ O.N. *hálfr-hlað*, half-load.

⁴ O.N. *kass*, mod. *kassi*.

During the *hairst* evenings the farmer busied himself in winding great *clews* (balls) of simmons¹ with which to bind his screws² (cornstacks) as well as to secure the thatch of the houses against the winter storms. When straw was scarce, the simmons were made of a fine kind of heather, but as agricultural methods improved and straw became more plentiful, heather was entirely discarded because of its want of pliability and of its roughness on the fingers of the winder. When engaged in winding simmons the men were said to be at their *townit*³ (a word chiefly used when women's handiwork was spoken of—carding, spinning, and knitting). The men usually worked at their townit in the barn, which was dimly lit by the *cruizie* lamp; but sometimes the simmons were wound “abune the fire,” where the glowing peat clods gave ample light.

A bundle of heather of such girth as could be compassed within the clasp of a man's arms, was called a *nitche*⁴ of heather, and the spinning of it was considered a good evening's work. The simmons or rope of straw or heather consisted of two strands first twisted singly and then each round the other, the end of the simmons being held firmly under the left *oxter* (arm pit), and the two strands gripped by the fingers of the left hand, while the fingers of the right hand gave the necessary *sneud*⁵ (twist), which made the simmons compact and smooth, for without plenty of sneud, under stress of storm, the simmons would be speedily pulled asunder. *Kemping*,⁶ or competition in winding simmons, often enlivened the evening's work. He was the champion who could produce the largest clew in the shortest time.

¹ O.N. *síma*, pl. *símu*,

O.N. *skrúf*.

² O.N. *tó*, a tuft of wool, and *knytja*, to knit; the O.N. for spinning, carding, and wool-dressing is *tó-vinna*.

⁴ Sco. *nitche*, a bundle.

⁵ O.N. *snúðr*.

⁶ Sco., cf. O.N. *kempa*, a champion.

To obtain this honour waggish fellows often slipped a *yarpha* peat¹ in the centre of the ball when beginning to wind the clew. It was remarkable how quickly some men could reel off yards of simmons. The story is told of a man who made a bet that if the end of his simmons were passed up through the *lum*,² he could wind fast enough to supply the men thatching the roof with simmons needed to keep them working. Whether this man's bet was accepted, and his dexterity put to the test, history does not relate.

Sometimes to save straw, the farmer twisted a *sookan*,³ that is a straw-rope of one strand. The sookan had a much looser twist than the simmon, and was suitable only for temporary purposes. In tying up large bundles of straw called *hallows*⁴ the sookan was always used as a band. The straw *beuts*, or leggings, as they might more correctly be called, were composed of a length of sookan, one end being passed under the instep, while the rest of it was wound several times round the ankle and upwards to the knee, the upper end being secured under the topmost round. As low shoes were the prevailing style of footwear, these straw beuts gave the needed warmth and protection to the lower extremities when the ground was covered with snow; and though clumsy in appearance, men, old and young, did not disdain to be seen at market, mill, or kirk arrayed in them. Straw beuts were but seldom worn by women, indeed only one case is known to me, that of a *dey*⁵ (dairymaid) in the next township, and she was often the subject of jeering remark because of her being the only woman in all the neighbourhood ever known to use them. But this singular case perhaps

¹ O.N. *jarðar-torf*, surface-peat?

² Sco. cf. O.N. *ljóri*, the opening in roof for smoke and light, and *ljómi*, light.

³ Gaelic *sùgan*.

⁴ Norse, *halge*.

⁵ O.N. *deigia*.

finds its explanation in the fact that the woman was “an isles body, an’ ane o’ the Dons.”

In former times those residing on the Mainland of Orkney always assumed a tone of hauteur when speaking of the people of the surrounding islands. An instance of this came under notice not long ago. A young person in conversation with an old woman complained of certain delinquencies of a neighbour whose ancestry could be traced to the North Isles. By way of sympathy and of palliation, the old body’s reply was, with an ominous shake of her head, “Isles folk ye ken.” The Dons were the supposed descendants of sailors who escaped from the wrecks of the Spanish Armada, and who settled down in Westray. The jet black hair and eyes and olive skin of many natives of that island bear strong testimony to their Spanish origin. The woman referred to as the wearer of strae buits certainly looked more of a Spaniard than an Orcadian.

(To be continued).

A LINK WITH OTHER DAYS, OR, THE PROPHET AND THE WEE FOLK.

BY MAGNUS FLETT.

FULLY a century ago there lived in the parish of Harray, Orkney, a man locally known as Davie o’ Teeveth. His abode was an ale-house. Davie was jack-of-all-trades, and was considered a very good fiddler. The house of Teeveth was a few chains from the knowe of Dunshou—a heath-covered hillock about four acres in extent, which was supposed to be the headquarters of the fairies in the locality. Davie occasionally went, on winter nights, to the knowe with

his fiddle, and, being in favour with the fairies, he claimed to be "taen in at ae side o' the knowe, and let oot at the ither." As a fiddler, Davie was a great favourite at rants and weddings; and, on his way home, he always finished up on Dunshou, where he played a few tunes. He said: "I aye hae tae gang an gie the peerie folk a dance." Davie was a small crofter, and was tenant of the above-named holding. He was also a weaver and a tailor. He was married, and had a family of four daughters, but none of his descendants are alive. His wife's name was Jenny. One of Davie's daughters had an admirer, who called himself Barnet (or Baronet) Mackerry Maewhurry, and was supposed to be the son of a wealthy gentleman. Jenny believed all his stories, but Davie had doubts. Fancy names had no impression on the "auld farrant body." In fact, he said, he had dreams about the man, and thought their meaning bad. As time wore on a marriage was arranged, and the "beukin" night was fixed. When the time came, and the prospective bridegroom arrived, Jenny went ben to tell Davie, when the old worthy said, "I wad liver thu wad try tae pick the een out o' me head." The truth was, he did not want to see the gentleman. Sometime afterwards, Mr. Mackwhurry mysteriously disappeared, and so did the young lady's fortune (which amounted to about the equivalent of two hundred pounds at the present time, but Davie's daughter went to Edinburgh, and was there employed in good service. A certain Harray man was once homeward bound from a wedding, and on passing the Knowe of Hammeran, near the lands of Overhouse, he heard the strains of the fiddle ringing faintly in his ears. At first he thought the music of the wedding still found echo in his "lugs," but to make sure he went over to the knowe. There he found Davie o' Teeveth sitting playing. Davie saluted him: "Sit thu doon, Jamie, aside me."

Jamie did so. After some time, Davie broke the silence: "There they come noo; there they gather; does thu no see them." The story goes that Jamie found his "bannet" beginning to rise, his courage vanished, and he took to his heels. At the ale-house of Teeveth Davie kept gin that was smuggled from Evie. Jenny kept the gin under lock and key, much to Davie's dissatisfaction. Milk and bread, and even ale, thirsted him he said. He wanted gin, but Jenny wouldn't allow it. Troubles arose, and Davie threatened to commit suicide by drowning. At last, one day, he went to do the deed. Runing down to the burn at the pow o' Pulpeuggs, he jumped in. When someone went to look after him, Davie was found sitting on a dry ledge under the embankment, quite comfortable. Latterly Davie took a distaste to his fiddle, and swore he would never lay a finger on it again. He kept his vow religiously. On being questioned why he didn't use his fiddle, he replied: "The deil's in her." A young man in the parish went to Teeveth, and enquired if Davie would sell his once treasured instrument. Davie was quite agreeable, and he went and took the fiddle "atween the blades o' the teengs" (tongs) and in that fashion presented it to the young man. The fiddle, with this wonderful history, still remains in Harray and is in good order. Davie was second-sighted. He said that there would be an eight-roomed house on Dunshou; and on that place the U.F. Manse now stands. He said that apples would grow some day on the gates of Nettletar and on the brae of Dunshou. On both places apples are cultivated. He foretold that houses would at some time be numerous around Dunshou, and his prophesy is being fulfilled. The U.F. Manse above-mentioned was built in 1844, and the Established Church Manse was built in 1855, somewhere near the gates of Nettletar. The venerable Davie o' Teeveth was dead many years

before the former date. Strange to say, the places where he predicted that apples would grow were perhaps the most unlikely places in the parish. The one place was a hard, stony, heathery brae, and the other place was where the beaten tracks passed that carried traffic.

His last days were spent in the town of Stromness, to which he and Jenny went after they left Teeveth. He lived to a goodly old age, and died probably during the early thirties. After hearing old men relate stories of Davie's life, the late Rev. Dr. Johnston, minister of Harray (afterwards Professor in Aberdeen University), enquired if there were any photographs of the old man. On being told there were none, he asked for a description of the worthy "prophet's" features.

At one time Davie professed to have had intercourse with people who were long since dead and gone, and weird stories were circulated amongst his neighbours. He was probably one of the last in the parish who were supposed to have intercourse with the fairies. His ale no doubt contained the spell that charmed them. An old man once remarked that there were far too many divisions and sects nowadays, and much less unity in Harray than formerly, when all the people went to one church, and very often after the service some of the menfolk went like brothers to Teeveth to pree the "reaming squats." The old ale-house is not yet quite "oot o' the steeth," and the remaining ruins still remind us of the "guid old times." But the fairy-folk of Dunshou have apparently vanished, and all that was earthly of the old man mingles with the dust.

THE KNIGHTS OF STOVE IN KIRKNESS,
SANDWICK, ORKNEY.BY WILLIAM SMITH.

KIRKNESS is the name of a township in Sandwick, and also a common surname in the parish.

People of that name have been residents and owners of property for a long period back, and in 1595 the lands of Housegarth and Quoyskedrow, were purchased from Janet Kirkness. Thomas Kirkness appears at one time as the owner of the Quoyloo property and also of some land in Northdyke. The farms of Stove were occupied by members of the Kirkness family for hundreds of years in succession, but the property being sold about twenty-five years ago, and the new owners coming to stay, the line of the previous occupancy was broken, and the Kirkness people went elsewhere. An interesting incident connected with their occupancy of Stove in the distant past, has been handed down by tradition. Some time after 1530, or during the reign of James V. of Scotland, a stranger came to the farm of Stove, seeking employment. The occupant, John Kirkness, a stern old man, saw at once that the applicant was no Orcadian, and having an antipathy to "ferry loupers," was about to summarily dismiss him, when his daughter appeared on the scene. There was something attractive in the handsome face and pleasant tongue of the applicant that appealed to the young woman, and she persuaded her father to employ him to look after the geese, of which they had a large number at that time. These he tended in the meadows below Stove, sitting on a large stone, for some days; but, though the folks were anxious to gain some knowledge as to who he was, he never would disclose his identity. One day a person came rather suddenly upon him when he was

sitting, and found him combing his long hair with a golden comb, which he at once put out of sight.

This aroused their suspicions, and they began to watch the stranger, and noticed various little things that led them to infer that he was a person of high rank, and consequently a deference came into their mode of addressing him. Observing this, he prepared for leaving, but before setting out he told them they were quite right in their conjectures, and thanking them all for their kindness, he bade the old man kneel down, and touching his shoulder with his stick, said: "Rise, Sir John Kirkness," adding "You and your descendants shall henceforth be called the belted knights of Stove."¹

This story has been handed down, from father to son, through all the generations which followed; and the stone on which the stranger sat was pointed out as "The King's Stone." About fifty years ago a water mill was being erected a little above the place, and the unromantic Kirknesses of that day removed "The King's Stone" for the foundation of the mill, where it can still be seen in the lower corner, a large block measuring about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet by $2\frac{1}{4}$ feet square.

"The Knights of Stove" was a term frequently applied to the occupants, so long as they remained at the place, and but now fallen into disuse with the change of occupancy. The Kirknesses of the past generation also firmly believed that the foregoing incidents were true. The stranger was supposed to have been one of the wandering Stuarts; some say James V. himself, as he was known to have been in Orkney, in disguise.

¹Sir Thomas of Kirkness was a witness to a deed at Kirkwall, April 23rd, 1391. John of Kirkness was Lawman of Orkney c. 1438. Sir Stevesson and John of Kirkness' son in Over Garsend, Sandwick, are mentioned, 1503.

SOME OLD-TIME SHETLAND CUSTOMS.

BY JOHN NICOLSON.

WOMEN folk as a rule are anxious to learn what the future may have in store for them in a matrimonial sense. In Shetland in the old days the fair maids sought to draw aside the veil by methods quaint and unique, and which became efficacious at particular seasons only.

It was at Candlemas that the lasses chased the crows. In the grey dawn of the winter morning a maiden would steal forth with fluttering heart, and give chase to the first "crow" she chanced to see, and anxiously watch in what direction it flew, for there dwelt her husband to be, and there lay her future home. But should the crow go the way to the churchyard, it was a sad omen, for it betokened that the lass would die an old maid. In most instances there would be a particular course which it was hoped the crow would follow, but if it went in a different direction, the occurrence naturally would give rise to considerable anxiety and speculation.

In the month of June came Johnsmas, when the lasses would hold a "banquet," as such a gathering was termed, and "lay up" the "Johnsmas floers." Two bits of ribwort were selected; one stalk was short to represent the girl, and the other slightly longer was her sweetheart. From both of these the florets were removed, and the twain carefully rolled in a dock leaf and buried in the ground. Next morning they were unearthed, and if it were found that the florets had reappeared on both, it was regarded as a happy omen; would give rise to considerable anxiety and speculation.

The neighbours in a "toon" were generally very sociable, and at harvest time were wont to help each other with the shearing of the corn. When the last

“rig” was completed it was customary to “cast da heuks.” This was done by one person taking hold of the various sickles by their points, and tossing them collectively backwards over the shoulder, at the same time repeating the following:—

“Whaar ’ill I in winter dwell,
Whaar ’ill I in voar dell,
Whaar ’ill I in simmer fare,
Whaar ’ill I in hairst shaer?”

The direction in which each person’s “heuk” pointed was supposed to answer those queries, but if any of them had stuck in the ground, that was taken as an indication that its owner was not destined to live very long.

It was Hallowe’en, however, that gave the greatest scope for peeping into the future. One method was that known as “siftin’ da siller.” A girl would go alone into a dark room, and placing some silver coins on a sieve, would take her stand in front of the window and repeat as she moved the sieve with a circular motion:—

“My siller I sift, my siller sift I,
If I be to get a man, may he pass by.”

And if the fates had a husband in store for the plucky lass, it was expected that the form of that individual would pass by the window; but if she was to die an old maid, she had perforce to behold the gruesome spectacle of a coffin lumbering past.

Another popular method was one termed “castin’ da clew.” The venturesome maid had in this case to climb on to the roof of the barn and drop a ball of worsted through the “lum,” holding on to the end of the thread, and at the same time calling “wha hadds on ta my clew end?” She, of course, would anxiously await an answer, for the voice of the man who was to be her husband was supposed to reply.

“Faddomin da skroos” was a test which called for

considerable nerve. The girl courageous enough to attempt it would go into the courtyard and proceed to fathom one of the corn stacks, and hoped as a reward to embrace the form of him who was to be her help-mate. Another somewhat severe ordeal was that a lass should go before bedtime to a burn where three lairds' lands met, and dip a chemise in the water. When she retired, the "sark" was hung in front of the fire in her room, and while she kept anxious vigil, the man she was destined to wed would come into the place and turn the garment.

In connection with the foregoing, a somewhat remarkable tale was related to the writer by an old woman who vouched for the authenticity of her story. One Hallowe'en's night a girl of her acquaintance had performed the necessary preliminaries with the chemise, and was lying in bed awaiting the denouement. Sure enough a lad came into the room and turned the garment. It was a young man belonging to the district, and who at the time was away on a long voyage. He had been one of her wooers, but not the one she wanted, so she got up and reversed the garment. Three times did she repeat this performance, but on each occasion he returned, and as he departed the last time, he took a clasp-knife from his pocket, and threw it into the bed.

Time passed, and ultimately the sailor came home, and that winter he married this same girl. One day while rummaging in an old chest, he found the knife, and was exceedingly anxious to know where it had come from, but his better half very naturally did not care to tell him how she came to possess it. Then he related how one night, when his ship was caught in a hurricane that threatened to overwhelm her, he had been washed overboard three times, and each time the sea had tossed him back again. He had this same knife in his hand, but had lost it on the last occasion.

On the night when the first winter moon was visible, the lasses were wont to "rin aboot da eart-fast stane." Selecting a large stone that was firmly embedded in the ground, the performer would go round it three times with the sun and three times against, at the same time repeating:—

" Winter, winter, new mune, welcome an' true mune,
Grant me da first wiss 'at I ax o' dae.

(Here she would repeat the name of her favoured wooer).

If I ha'e claes frae dee ta wear,
If I ha'e bairns ta dee ta bear,
Dan next sight 'at I see o' dee,
May dy face be ta me, an' dy back ta da sea."

SCATTALD MARCHES OF UNST IN 1771.

VII.

(Concluded from Vol. IV., p. 193).

CLIBBERSWICK or PAPIL scattald begins with Norwick at the Hagmark above-mentioned on the east sea-banks, and, keeping Norwick on the right-hand, runs with it to a stone near Muragrind, where Norwick, Ungersta and Harlswick meet with Clibberswick in this corner march, thence stretching with Harlswick on the right-hand follows the burn down to the middle of the beech, to an oven to the eastward of Bothon's Booth, and to the westward of the Skeo of Valsgarth, betwixt which is the sea-march separating Harlswick from Clibberswick. Clibberswick pays hogaleave¹ to Norwick.

HARL[S]WICK scattald begins with Clibberswick at the ovin to the eastward of Bothon's Booth and to the westward of the Skoe of Valsgarth in the middle betwixt them, thence goes up with Clibberswick on the right through Muragrind, along the burn not streight

¹ Payment for privilege of pasturage.

to a stone on the hill near Muragrind, where it meets Norwick, and leaving it stretches westward with Ungersta scattald on its right-hand, through the Cavla dyke along the loch called the Ure in that part thereof called the Hole of Hilgord, thence to the middle of Leverhoul to Runabrig, and thence to the Leog of Sotland, or head of Kews-a-leog, which separates Ungersta from Harlswick. Thence Harlswick proceeds southward, with Kews on its right hand, and near its dykes to a myre called Lee-leog, where both meet with Cliff scattald, and thence, leaving Kews, and stretching with Cliff on its right-hand, southward to Scotties Wart, where it leaves Cliff, and meeting Balista scattald and stretching eastward with it on its right-hand to another heap of stones called Snuigacudda, and thence to a few stones below the little Heog to the southward, and thence to the middle of Hagdealt's Geo in the town of Hagdealt, which is the sea-march separating Harlswick from Balista. N.B.—Hagdealt has no privilege without its dykes on either side, but by tolerance of the neig[h]boring heritors. Harlswick pays hogaleave to Ungersta and Sotland.

UNGERSTA scattald, being the town of Ungersta and both the Sotlands, begins at the end of the Leog of Sotland or head of Kews-a-leog, runs eastward with Harlswick on its right-hand to Runnabrig, thence to the middle of the Leverhoul, thence to the Hole of Hilgord, along the loch called the Ure, along the Cavla dyke to a stone near the dykes of Harlswick, in the myre, where they meet Norwick, and stretching north-westward with it following its marches, above described, endeth in the trink on the Banks in the Hagmarks Goe to the westward on the east side of the Week or Firth of Burrafirth, where Norwick and Ungersta separate.

QUEYHOUSE begins with Harlswick at the Leog of Sotland, and runs southward with Harlswick on its left-hand near its own dykes to the myre called Lee

Leog, where it meets Cliff, and leaving Harlswick, keeping Cliff on its left-hand, stretches westward through the ness called Kewsaness, a good way to the northward of Cliff's Setter, to a stone in the loch's edge which separates Cliff's Setter from Queyhouse or Kews.

CLIFF'S SETTER is a town of four merks land belonging to the Grays of Cliff, bounded with a dyke, both ends whereof terminate in the Loch of Clift, and has no priviledge but its known fourth part of the ness to the northward of it called Kewsaness.

CLIFF scattald begins with Balista at a ford or pass at the loch-end or Burn of Balista, runs up with Balista eastward through a place betwixt Balista and Cliff called the Garths, to a heap of stones called Scotties Wart; where, leaving Balista, it meets with Harlswick, and stretches therewith to the myre called Lee Leog, where it meets Kews, and thence stretching westward to the southward of the dykes of Cliffsetter, end in the Loch of Cliff, at a stone in the water's edge, which separates Cliff from Cliffsetter above described.

THE END.

The rooms that make up the scattalds are best known by the Rentals of the scatt-payments kept by the earl of Morton's factors or chamberlains preceding *anno* 1734 and backwards, as far as any writs are found; since that date, the estate being set to tacksmen, these Rentals have been kept with less regularity. By these first above-mentioned Rentals you find what rooms or parts of rooms pay no scatt and consequently have no title in the scattald or commonty.¹

¹ Places which paid no skatt (excepting ley or uncultivated skatt-lands, which paid no skatt so long as ley) would be quoy lands or new lands taken in from the commonty and consequently possessing no commonty of their own. Originally the term *scattald* included cultivated districts with their exclusive *hagi* or common pasturage, and latterly the term got restricted to the *hagi* or commonty, giving rise to the myth that skatt was a payment for the use of the *hagi* (now *scattald*), whereas it was the tax paid by cultivated lands for the upkeep of the earl's government. Whether there was a custom that skatt-lands when they were ley (and paid no skatt) were excluded from privileges in the *hagi*, is another matter.

BALTA and HUNI isles belong to the Midparish, pay no scatt, though Balta is rentald 30 merks¹ and Hunie 12 merks² of land, and do not pretend to any priviledge on the shore or isle of Unst.

UYEA island, with half Gruna and Weather Holm, are rentald 84 merks of land, pay scatt in with Clivocast and Muraster, have had and contend yet to have priviledge of peats, thatch and pasture on the shore of Unst, on the west side of Orwick, being called Uya, now Clivocast and Muraster scattald, *which is refused them by the inhabitants of these two rooms* [deleted in pencil]. Each scattald has its name from the principal room or cluster of rooms in it, excepting Sound, Selasetter and Balista scattalds, which have no rooms in them now known by these names. The warts or voards or voard-houses³ as they are differently named, meaning the same thing, are heaps of stones on the heights of hills, which often serve for marches betwixt scattalds, and are said to have been antiently used as watch towers from whence to give notice of the approach of enemies by sea or land in war time, have also this general use that near to or under any of these heaps or warts is always a bay where, with some winds, at least vessels may anchor, and again where you see two warts or heights near the ocean and one in the middle betwixt these two further inland, generally on higher ground, you may safely sail streight on the middle one betwixt the two nearer the coast, and will assuredly find a good harbour. This rule never fails.

¹ 24 merks in 1716 Rental.

² 15 merks in 1716 Rental, when it was ley and consequently paid no skatt, although the amount of skatt is given, so that it did pay skatt when under cultivation.

³ O.N. *varða*, a beacon (2) a pile of stones or wood to "warn" a wayfarer. In Iceland *varða* is the popular name of stone cairns erected on high points on mountains and waste places, to "warn" the wayfarer as to the course of the way. O.N. *varð-hús*, a watch-house. Can the tax *leanger veafirht*, in the old Shetland Rental (see Goudie's *Shetland*), be *leiðangr veita vörð*, a war-tax to defend.

The old circular buildings, generally on the seaside or in lochs and fortified by ditch and wall towards the land, now in ruins, called Burghs or Picts Castles, are so situate that from one you will see a fire or smoke at another, by which contrivance of raising fire on them the whole country may be a'armed in a few hours if proper watching is kept.

FOLK-LORE NOTES FROM JOHN O' GROATS.

BEING EXTRACTS FROM THE KIRK-SESSION RECORDS OF
CANISBAY.

BY REV. D. BEATON.

(Concluded from p. 63 *ante*).

TAKING GRASS FROM A COW'S MOUTH.

At Stroma, 9 July, 1659.—“Compeired Margt Watsone and did complaine that Margt Liell scandalized hir saying that sche took up frome hir coves mouth thrie handfulls of grass and put it under hir belt wt her left hand, etc. The witnesses ar Effie Caldell and Margt Mowat, etc. Whereupon Margt Liell being called, and accused, confessed that she said that Margt Watsone took up from hir coves mouth 3 handfulls of grass and put it under her belt, and that George Robsone and Wm. Wright told her they saw the said Margt Watsone do so. Wm. Wright called, compeiring being posed, deponed, declaired he saw Margt Watson stoup thryce to the ground and put something out of hir left hand into hir right and wt hir right hand put it under hir belt after Margt Liell's cow with her wes chassed away. George Robsone called, compeiring, and being posed, deponed, declaired

that Margt Watsone haveing chassed away Margt Liell's cow stouped to the earth wher sche wes feiding, but knew not what sche wes doeing."

PRAYING OVER A MOTHER'S GRAVE.

- 7 November, 1659.—"Effie Liell in Dungasbey, ordained to be charged to the nixt diett for superstitious praying over hir mother's grave."
- 15 January, 1660.—"Effie Liell charged and called, compeired and being accuised, confessed her corrupt communication and superstition in kneiling on hir mother's grave. Become enacted if ever sche be fund in any thes faults heirafter sche sal be jogged."

CHARMS OR LIBS.

I.

- 5 April, 1655.—"Joⁿ. Sherar being delated for making of libs called, compeiring, wes ordained to say the lib forspokin, which is:—

The Lord God road; His foal's foot slaide; doun lighted Saint Drightan. Our Lord's foal's foot righted. He set bane to bane, flesche to flesche, hair to hair, skin to skin, in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and the Holie Ghost."

II.

- 23 May, 1655.—"Janet Groat delate to be a charmer, and charged and called, compeiring, who being desyred, did say the words used in the lebbe forspokin as follows:—

Bittin be they that beatt; bealled be they at the heart roote, thair tooth and thair tounge, their liver and thair lung, thair heart within thair breast. If it be a maiden God give sche murne; if it be a wyff God, if sche spurne; if it be a kneave

child a scharpe sword to his briest bane till he turne his tounge againe.

‘Sche libbed Andro Stevin in Okingill [Aukingill] and Captaine Wood’s chyld in Friswick. This libbe is done wt small salt.’

Notes:—*Lib, libbe, lebbe*—In Cockayne’s *Saxon Leechdoms* (II. 397) *lib* or *lyb* is thus defined—“something medicinal and potent, a harmful or powerful drug, *φάρμακον*. Cf. *lib-lac*, sorcery; *oxna-lib*, ‘medicine of oxen,’ black hellebore; *lib-corn*, cathartic grains.”—Vide *Old Lore Miscellany of the Viking Club*, IV., 76.

For the Orkney variants of the above charms vide *Old Lore Miscellany* I., 200, 252; Black’s *Examples of Printed Folk-lore concerning the Orkney and Shetland Islands; Notes and Queries*, 1st series X., 220, 221; *Proc. of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. VIII., 1842-52. An interesting article by Mr. A. W. Johnston, on these Charms will be found in *Old Lore Miscellany*, IV., 74-76.

Note by Joseph Anderson, LL.D.:—“Saint Drighten I concluded was equivalent to ‘the holy Lord,’ *Drighten* being an old Anglo-Saxon term signifying ‘The Lord.’ ‘Bealled be they at the heart’—‘bealled’ is a good Scots word commonly used in the phrase a ‘bealled’ or ‘bealling’ finger, meaning that the person has a boil on his finger. I do not remember how I came by it, but I believe that ‘spurne’ was known as an old word for parting with child prematurely—miscarriage. I think there is no doubt that ‘kneave-child’ is the old ‘knaave-child’ = ‘male-child.’”

WITCHCRAFT.

6 July, 1652.—“The said day ther wes a letter received wlk wes sent frome Mr. Wm. Smith, minister at Wattin, desyreing that the business concerning Marion Mackbeath, who wes slandered be Margaret Groat of witchcraft, theft and murder, suld be tryed. Whereupon it wes ordained that the said Margt Groat wt the witnesses be charged to the nixt day.”

11 July, 1652.—“The said day Margt Groate, alledged slanderer of Marione McBeath in the parishe of Wattin of witchcraft, murder, and theft, charged and called, compeired and being accused, denyed and being referred to the witnesses, who also being charged and called, compeiring and being severally

posed, deponed they did not heir any such words, nather knew they anything to the said Marion but honestie, whereupon it is referred to farder tryall."

10 July, 1654.—"It being delate of Graycoate concerning Katherine Davidsons housband's death. Isobell Groate declairs that when George Groat wes on his deathbed sche, coming from his house weeping, mett Graycoat on the way, who asked if it wes for him sche wes weiping, and sche answered it wes; therefore sche desyred to sie what they wald give hir and sche wald mak him weill for he wes witched. They said if sche wald have cow or horse they wald give, and sche answered sche wald not have that but lyffe for lyf; wherupon they told Catharine Davidsons sche said she wald not medle wt hir, but if it wer the Lord's pleasure that he suld die, lett him die. Lykwyse Issobell Groat declairs that Graycoat wes in hir hous and hir soun Wm. Caldell being standing at the fyre, sche looking to him said he wald be a hard fortunat man and that he wald die by the sea wch fell out."

5 April, 1655.—"Issobell Mowat being delated that sche wes the caus of hir housband's secknes after he wes 20 dayes seik, the said Isobell wes sent for and at the 3d tyme sche comeing; his wyf said that sche had witched hir housband. At last sche went and looked on him, and lifting up the cloathes said that he wald not die of that sicknes, and he wtin 8 days thereafter recovered. The said day Findlay Groat delate that he did fall out with the said Issobell Mowat and thereafter his tounge did swell sex weeks."

28 June, 1657.—"It was delated that Issobell McBeath wanting the fruite of hir milk, suspect'd Donald Liell, elder, his wyff and Margaret Water for it, and went ther under a pretence to borow milk that

sche might get hir milk againe. More it is delated that Margaret Water said to Andro Water if he dwelt sevin yeirs besyde hir he suld never milk his awin cow besydes both his hen eggs went back and his guise [geese] died. Also when Thomas Robsone was coming to dwell besyde hir sche said is he comeing to our syde of the toun wt thrie ky, and immediatlie one of the ky died and another was in great danger wherupon he went and reproved Donald Liell's wyff and Margt Water that wes wt them, and after they wer reproved the cow became better. This referred to farder tryall."

- 19 July, 1658.—"Item that Effie Rosie flitting frome Stroma to Orkney was sent back to gett hir testificat, but sche being before this tyme slandered with witchcraft be Wm. Rosie. She, being called, compeired, and being accuised, confessed that hir daughter-in-law said that sche was so weil learned that sche culd mak hir stoup goe and milk the cow. Also hir second daughter-in-law said that when hir father went to the sea sche prayed that his boat suld become a how¹ to his head wch did come to pass, for he lost be the sea at the same tyme. Also Alex^r. Simsone being goeing to lead hir teynd² wt his horse sche said to him that he suld never plow wt him, and immediatlie thereafter the horse lost the strength of his syde and came over the craige."

NO SPINNING ON SATURDAY.

- 5 February, 1655.—"After prayer notted that Janet Liell in Huna being wt Janet Couper when sche wes in travelling sche seeing hir in great danger desyred Janet Couper to promisse never to spin on

¹ *How* = head-dress, a hood.

² *Teynd* probably *Tynd* = harrowing.

Saturday and sche suld be relieved of hir paine. Wherupon the said Janet Liell charged, and called, compeiring, and being accused, confessed sche did so, but knew no evill in it, yit it savoering of sorcerie or supersition sche became enacted never to put the lyke bond upon any under paine of the censure of the Kirk. Helene Wmsone charged, and called, compeiring and being accused for not spinning on Saturday, confessed and is ordained to stand in sackcloth and pay 40s. if ever sche use it heirafter."

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.

BY JOHN MOWAT.

(Concluded from p. 89 *ante*).

- TAYLOR, REV. WILLIAM. MEMORIALS OF THE LIFE AND MINISTRY OF CHARLES CALDER MACINTOSH, D.D., WITH AN INTRODUCTION ON THE RELIGIOUS LIFE IN THE NORTH. Hamilton and Co., *Edinburgh*, 1870.
- EARLIER AND LATER HISTORY OF TAIN. Menzies, *Edinburgh*, 1882.
- AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A HIGHLAND MINISTER. Edited by A. Taylor Innes. Hodder and Stoughton, *London*, 1897.
- TEIGNMOUTH, LORD. SKETCHES OF THE COASTS AND ISLANDS OF SCOTLAND. 2 vols. *London*, 1836.
- TENNANT, HUGH. NORWEGIAN INVASION OF SCOTLAND IN 1263. Tran. Archæological Soc. *Glasgow*, 1862.

THOMSON, JAMES. THE SCOTTISH FISHERIES. *London*, 1849.

A comprehensive account of the rise of the fisheries on the North and East Coast, with a description of the various fishing stations.

THORNTON, COL. THOMAS. A SPORTING TOUR IN THE HIGHLANDS IN 1786. *London*, 1804.

THOR'S TOWN AND O'GROATS IN FACT AND FICTION. (Anon. Wm. Campbell). Illust. *Thurso*, 1902.

THURSO AND NEIGHBOURHOOD (D. Coghill). *Thurso*, 1898.

TORFÆUS, THORMODUS. ORCADES SEU RERUM ORCADENSIIUM HISTORIÆ. *Havniæ*, 1697 and 1715.

See *Ancient History of Orkney*, etc., translated by Rev. A. Pope. *Wick*, 1866.

TOUR THROUGH GREAT BRITAIN BEGUN BY DEFOE AND RICHARDSON, 1769.

TRIALS AND TRAVELS OF A DOMINE, by "Amuena" (Alex. Malcolm). With dedication to Earl of Caithness. *London*, 1874.

Treating on the difficulties and experiences of teaching in the North at the beginning of the century.

TWO ANCIENT RECORDS OF THE BISHOPRIC OF CAITHNESS, FROM THE CHARTER ROOM AT DUNROBIN (24pp., with facsimile and plate of seals). Bannatyne Club, *Edinburgh*, 1848.

VALUATION ROLL OF THE COUNTY OF CAITHNESS. v.d.

„ OF THE BURGH OF WICK. v.d.

„ OF THE COUNTY OF SUTHERLAND. v.d.

„ OF THE BURGH OF DORNOCH. v.d.

WELD, CHARLES R. TWO MONTHS IN THE HIGHLANDS, ORCADIA AND SKYE. Plates and drawings. Longmans, *London*, 1860.

Mainly devoted to a sporting holiday spent in Caithness and Sutherland in 1859.

WILSON, JAMES, F.R.S.E. A VOYAGE ROUND THE COASTS OF SCOTLAND AND THE ISLES. 2 vols. A. and C. Black. *Edinburgh*, 1842.

— MEMOIR OF, by Rev. Jas. Hamilton. *London*, 1859.

WISHART, REV. GEO., D.D. THE MEMOIRS OF THE MARQUIS OF MONTROSE. See translation by Morland, Simpson, and Murdoch. *London*, 1893.

WORSAAE, J. J. A. ACCOUNT OF THE DANES AND NORWEGIANS IN ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND. *London*, 1852.

“YELLOWBODY.” ANGLING DAYS ON SCOTCH LOCHS. J. Menzies and Co. *Edinburgh*, 1884.

YOUNG, ANDREW (Invershin). THE ANGLER AND TOURIST'S GUIDE TO THE RIVERS, LAKES, AND REMARKABLE PLACES IN THE NORTHERN COUNTIES OF SCOTLAND. A. and C. Black. *Edinburgh*, 1857.

YOUNG, ARCHIBALD. THE ANGLER'S AND SKETCHER'S GUIDE TO SUTHERLAND. W. Paterson, *Edinburgh*, 1880. 2nd edition, 1881.

In concluding this list of books and pamphlets I must express my indebtedness to Mr. D. W. Kemp, Trinity, Edinburgh, for valuable suggestions, and to Mr. Hugh F. Campbell, Advocate, Aberdeen, for the perusal of a long and carefully prepared MS. list of books and pamphlets relating to Sutherland and the Burgh of Dornoch. I have tried to include everything of importance relating to the Northern Counties, but a detailed Bibliography of Sutherland might well be undertaken by the above gentlemen.

OBITUARY.

We regret to announce the death of the following subscribers and others:—

R. J. Garrick, an Orcadian, died in Liscard, September 27th, 1911, aged 65. Shipmaster of the Anchor Line, with which he had been associated for over twenty years. He is survived by his wife and three children.

Rev. Sir William Macdonald Honyman of Armadale, Sutherland, 5th baronet, died at Coton, Whitechurch, Salop, December 5, 1911, aged 91. Son of Sir Ord Honyman, and grandson of Sir William Honyman, 1st baronet (created 1804), of Armadale, Sutherland, and Gramsey, Orkney (Lord Armadale in the Supreme Courts of Scotland). Educated at Oxford; deacon 1846, priest 1847, served curacy of Withington, Shrewsbury, 1850-2, and that of Stoke-upon-Terne, 1852-7. Succeeded his brother, Sir George, in 1875. Married, 1863, Jane Dorothea, daughter of Major Bowen of Pantyderry, who predeceased him in 1910, and as there was no issue the title becomes extinct. The first of the family in Orkney was Bishop Honyman, whose grandson Robert, of Gramsey, was sheriff of Orkney in 1725. Admiral Robert, a brother of the first baronet; Robert, a son of the first baronet; and Sir Richard, the second baronet, were M.P.'s for Orkney. The fourth baronet, Sir George, was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas. The Honyman pedigree in Burke is a good example of a traditional lineage—the truth somewhat warped. Bishop Honyman married Euphemia Cunningham, and not “Mary Stewart, heir of Gramsey.” The family are, however, descended from the Stewarts of Gramsey through the Grahams of Breckness. The bishop had an only surviving son, Robert (omitted in Burke), who married Margaret Graham [of Græmshall?]. His son, Robert, was

Sheriff of Orkney in 1725, when Gow raided his house; he married his cousin, Cecilia Graham, daughter of Harry Graham of Breckness (and his wife a daughter of Bishop Honyman), son of Barbara Stewart (and John Graham of Breckness), daughter of Harry Stewart of Gramsey, son of James Stewart of Gramsay, son of Earl Robert Stewart.

COLONEL CHARLES HAY, late Bombay Staff Corps, sometime Warden of Christ's Hospital, London, born May 7, 1843, died February 10, 1912, at Chilham, Canterbury, married (first) January 12, 1871, Sydney Frances Sophia, youngest surviving daughter of William Westwood Chafy, of Bowes House, Ongar, Essex, who predeceased him June 5, 1895; married (second) July 29, 1899, Ethel, eldest daughter of Colonel Everard Milman, by whom and by three sons by his first wife he is survived. Colonel Hay was third son of Charles Hay (of Hayfield) and Jessie, daughter of John Bruce, of Brucefield (Jamaica).—(*Zetland Family Histories* and *Shetland News*).

John Gerard Anderson, M.A., I.S.O., late Under-Secretary of the Department of Public Instruction in Queensland. Mr. Anderson was born in Orphir on February 12th, 1836, and died in Queensland in 1911. Son of the Rev. James Anderson, minister of Orphir, and grandson of Rev. Mr. Gerard, of South Ronaldsey. For some years headmaster of Spencer's School, Newcastle. Educated at Aberdeen University, and went to Queensland in 1862. After acting as a teacher for a few months, he was appointed a District Inspector of State Schools, Senior Inspector in 1869, Acting General Inspector in 1874, General Inspector in 1876, and Under-Secretary of the Education Department in 1878. The Imperial Service Order was conferred on him in 1903, and he retired from the Queensland public service in the following year. Though Mr. Anderson left

Orkney when a boy, he always retained a great interest in his old home, which he revisited in 1888, and again in 1905. On the occasion of his last visit, he was accompanied by his daughter and her husband, the Rev. J. W. Asheton, Rector of Brisbane. Before being presented to the pairsh of Orphir, Mr. Anderson's father, who was a native of Morayshire, was master of the Grammar School, Kirkwall, and the Council on his appointment made the following peculiar recommendation:—"It is hereby specially recommended to the said James Anderson to keep regular hours for teaching his scholars, and that he also attend divine worship with his scholars in the loft belonging to them, and behave in every other manner of way for the benefit of those entrusted to his care."—*Orcadian*, October, 1911.

NOTES ON BOOKS.

Geographical Description of the County of Sutherland. Being the Essay for which was awarded the Royal Scottish Geographical Society's Silver Medal in the Geographical Class at Edinburgh University in 1910. By Alice B. Lennie, M.A., B.Sc.

This Essay is printed in the Society's Magazine for January, March, and April, 1911, with some of the original illustrations. It appears to be well worthy of publication as a separate book as giving an accurate description of the County, its geography, geology, sport, agriculture and industries. It will be particularly interesting to all Sutherland people and would form a useful help to teachers of higher classes in Secondary Schools. The Geological portion of the Essay seems the most interesting, and the marked effect of geological movements upon the scenery is well brought out. It must have been written after a perusal of most of the books of reference available (a list of which has been given in the *Old Lore Bibliography* of the County), and particularly of the Literature of the Durness Geological Controversy. If the writer should think of publishing a separate work, it might be well to elaborate and amplify the section entitled History considerably. But the whole Essay affords ample evidence of a careful study of the County and of accurate observation on the spot, and it is for this that we can specially recommend it to our Sutherland readers.

J. G.

The Bishops of Scotland, being notes on the lives of all the bishops, under each of the sees, prior to the Reformation. By the late Right Rev. John Dowden, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Edinburgh, edited by J. Maitland Thomson, LL.D., pp. 472, 5½ × 9. Glasgow: James Maclehose and Sons, 1912. 12s. 6d. net.

This valuable and scholarly work brings Keith's *Catalogue* up to date. The editor has been cautious in altering the original MS. as little as possible and in one case only differs from the author in regard to the recognised succession of bishops in Orkney. In the next edition it is hoped that this will be permanently put right, as a single footnote to one entry is not sufficient to put the student on his guard when consulting other entries. Bishop Dowden has gone astray in regarding the Orkney bishops before 1468-72 as having anything to do with Scotland at all. The 'confusion' referred to with regard to the early missionary bishops might have been somewhat cleared up if the *Orkney and Shetland Records*, vol. I. had been consulted; and why are two of these bishops placed after William 'the old' who is of later date? There is no mention of the first bishop 'fat Henry' at all.

The following chronological tables will clear up some of the confusion in the matter of the early double bishops. The double bishops of the Great Schism will be found *Miscellany* III., 151.

METROPOLITAN SEES OF NORWAY AND ORKNEY.

- 605 Pope Gregory wrote St. Augustine that after Augustine's death there should be two primates, one at London and the other at York, each with 12 suffragans. The Archbishop of Canterbury wrote the Pope in 1119 that 'Britanniæ' in Gregory's letter 'includes Scotland and Ireland.'
- 849 Bremen the metropolitan see of the three Scandinavian Kingdoms [and Orkney?].
- 872 Norwegian earldom of Orkney founded.
- 995 Christianity introduced into Norway and Orkney by King Olaf assisted by English bishops. Until Lund became the met. see of Norway, it appears that Norway continued to get bishops from England.
- 1050-64 Cathedral founded at Birsay, Orkney, by Earl Thorfinn.
- 1072 Primacy of Scotland assigned to York, which thereby apparently claimed Orkney as its suffragan.
- 1104 Lund in Skaane, Denmark, made met. of Norway [and Orkney?].
- 1119, 1125, York recognised as met. of Orkney by the Pope (see above).
- 1152 Nidaros, later called Trondhjem, Norway, made met. of Norway and Orkney.
- 1188, Scottish Church made independent of England and placed directly under Rome.
- 1468 Orkney wadset to Scotland.
- 1472 St. Andrews, Scotland, made met. of Orkney.

EARLY BISHOPS OF ORKNEY.

Henry [appointed by York?], Treasurer to King Knút in England (reigned 1016-1035). In Iceland 1053-54; made bishop of Dalby in Scania, Denmark, 1060, where he died.

Bremen.

1050/56—[1085] Thorolf, ousted in 1085 by Rodolf of York. Appointed during Earl Thorfinn's rule (1014-1064) when the cathedral was founded at Birsay, 1050-64. [After Thorfinn's death (1064) he was probably supported by Earl Erlend (1064-98)].

? Bremen or Lund (1104).

1102/12-68 William, the old, 'first' bishop of Orkney [supported by Earl Hákon Pálsson (1103-22)].

York.

1073-[1101] Rodolf nominated by Earl Pál (1064-98). Ousted Thorolf of Bremen 1085.

1101-8 Roger succeeded Rodolf and went to Orkney.¹

1109/14-1138 Ralph; another [William?] is mentioned as intruded in his place in 1125. He was supported by the Pope [and by Earl St. Magnus (1108-15)].

The claim of York to be metropolitan of Orkney in 1119, was founded on Pope Gregory's letter to St. Augustine, written before Orkney become a Norwegian possession. The subsequent placing of Norway under Bremen and then Lund would not detach Orkney from York until it was definitely placed under Nidaros in 1152. Perhaps bishop William the old was called *primus episcopus* of Orkney, because he was the sole bishop in charge at the time that Norway had its first metropolitan archbishop appointed in 1152. Previous to this the Norwegian (and Orkney) bishops had been missionary bishops without chapters. William was thus the *first* constitutional bishop, and in his time St. Magnus' Church, Kirkwall, was made the cathedral instead of Christ Church, Birsay. The double bishops are easily accounted for by the contemporary rival earls each having his own bishop.

The statement that William de Tulloch "was bishop of Orkney when in 1461 (28th June) he tendered his allegiance to the King of Denmark (Diplom. Norveg. v. 605)." p. 261, should read: "was bishop of Orkney when in 1461 (28th June) he wrote to the King of Denmark that he was unable to visit him, (D.N. v. 605). In 1462, July 21st, he tendered his allegiance to the King of Denmark (D.N. v. 610)."

A review of the article on the bishops of Caithness will appear in our next number.

Bishop Dowden and his editor Dr. Maitland Thomson have laid all students under a deep debt of gratitude to them for their splendid

¹ He was appointed during the rule (1098-1103) of Sigurd, son of King Magnus, after Earls Erlend and Paul had been banished to Norway where they died.

monograph in which is now gathered together for the first time an enormous amount of valuable historical data. The book has been produced by the publishers in a way which leaves nothing to be desired. What one wants next is a list of pre-Reformation clergy and regular dignitaries.

Surnames of the United Kingdom, by Henry Harrison, Vol. I., 11-17, II., 2-3. The Eaton Press, 190, Ebury Street, London, S.W., 1908-1912. 1s. per part excepting part 17, 1s. 6d. net. A notice of the previous numbers will be found in *Miscellany*, Vol. II., p. 253.

The present numbers include Goodale—Lyttleton. *Halcro* is not given; this is a place-name in Caithness and undoubtedly means *Há-kró*, high pen; the *l* is added as in Halkirk, *Há-kirkja*, high church or cathedral. Other names omitted are Harcus, Isbister, Louttit, etc., but these will be included in an appendix.

Honeyman, a bee-keeper or apiculturist, O.E. *hunig* + man(n). "Howton, dweller at the How-Town, [M.E. *howe*; O.N. *haug-r*, (burial) mound, and + M.E. *-ton*, O.N. *tún*, enclosure, farmstead, village]. There is a Howtown in Westmoreland." But this may be *Há-tún*, high town, a name applied to an outlying manorial farm, Hutchinson is from "the French *Huchin*, a palatal form of *Hug(o)* + the dim. suff. *-in*." This form of Hugh occurs in 16th Century Orkney records. Inkster is equated with Ingster and derived from Ing (A.-Scand.), dweller at a meadow [O.N.E. *ing*, O.N. *eng*] with the fem. agent suff. *-ster*. This cannot be the Orkney Inkster, Ingsetter in 1500, which is probably O.N. *engja(r)setr*, meadow-farm, or from a man's name Ing, *Ing-setr*, Ing's farm. Inkster, Ingsetter, in Orphir, Orkney has good meadows lying along a stream. "Linklater, Linkletter (Celt.). Belonging to Linklater (Scotland) [the second element is the Gaelic *leiter*, a hill-side slope]." This is a common place-name and surname in Orkney and Shetland, being O.N. *lyng-klettur*, heather-stones, isolated rocks in a heath, and the singular form Linklett, *lyng-klettr*, also occurs.

The words of praise written in the previous review apply equally in this case, and this work will undoubtedly become a standard book of reference running into future editions incorporating the latest researches.

Shetland Nights. Tales from the land of the "Simmer Dim," by W. Fordyce Clark, author of "Northern Gleams," "The Story of Shetland," etc. Edinburgh and London: Oliver and Boyd, pp. 173, 7½ × 4½. 2s. net.

Isles where the Summer night is day,
Where oft the Winter noon is night;
Isles of the voe and sheltering bay—
Of silvery sands where wavelets play
When northern skies are bright.

This is not a book of folk-lore, and "in the present instance the local dialect has not been much drawn upon, and when used it has been

simplified so as to render it intelligible to the uninitiated, and thus make the volume wider in its appeal." In Shetland midsummer night is called "Simmer Dim," it being night only in name. The stories are in three groups—Northern Idylls, Old days and old faces, and Twilight tales—and are well written and exceedingly interesting for the general reader as well as for sons of the Old Rock. The Idylls are quite poetic. What Shetlander has not experienced that: "the glory of a summer sunset would sometimes bring the tears to his eyes; while the fury of a winter storm would fill him with a wild elation as he did battle with it on the summit of a beetling cliff or out upon the shelterless moor." The variety of the tales in their motive and plot is quite remarkable. In "Old days and old faces," two old spinsters lived in a cottage, one, an invalid, occupying the ben-end; "when a visitor came, her [she of the but-end] first care was to banish the poor fowls. They, however, had a way of always turning up again in a minute or two, which became positively aggravating; and presently Janet would make a dive at the ringleader, threatening to 'thraw its neck'; whereupon the bird getting alarmed, would spread its wings, and mistaking the window for the door, dash at the former, sending the articles on the sill flying in all directions, and causing a disturbance that alarmed Marion in the other room, and usually brought on a severe fit of coughing." How true to nature this is can best be appreciated by a native of the isles! The 'Haunted Man' and 'the Adventure of the French privateer' are exceedingly clever. Barbara Mouat's death, clothed in her burial garments, reminds one of Siward Digri of Northumberland, who had himself clad in his armour in order not to die, 'lying down like a cow.' No one will regret procuring the book on this recommendation.

Vale, a Book of Verse, by Leonard Inkster, pp. 64, 4 × 6½. London: A. C. Fifield, 13, Clifford's Inn, E.C., 1912. 1s. net.

This is a little book of somewhat unequal verse, of which there is much that is good, and some that is rather obscure.

Among the sonnets, "Words of a Summer Night," is one specially deserving of notice, and on page 27 it is interesting to find the author has not forgotten his Shetlandic ancestry, and has a poem on "Shetland," where he acknowledges the spell:

"... Cast by the captive day
Kissing soon dying night and shadows' play
And pixie-song and runes the brown men drew."

M. S. S.

The Shetland Islands Pony Stud-Book, vols. I., II., III., 1909—1911; Lerwick: T. & J. Manson, "Shetland News" Office. These volumes contain pedigrees, list of members, &c., and are illustrated. These volumes are issued to members of the Shetland Islands Pony Stud Book Society, to which the annual subscription is 5s., and anyone who is interested in the subject is eligible as a member. The Secretary is J. J. Brown, County Buildings, Lerwick. This is a separate publication from

the Aberdeen "Shetland Pony Stud Book," and the necessity for this second society is referred to in the Introduction to volume I. The Orkney and Shetland bibliophile must join this society in order to obtain the volumes which are well printed and illustrated and bound in cloth.

PERIODICALS.

The Northern Chronicle, March 20, contains: Mackinnon Chieftainship, The Grays of Skibo; Leslie's Campaign, 1467. May 8—15, Barrisdale, 1754-1784, May 29—June 19, Coigach rentals, etc., 1748-1768.

John o' Groat Journal. The interesting articles on "A long unbroken line of Wick sailormen" are continued, No. XIV. appearing in the issue for June 21; these papers are full of interesting local historical notes. May 17, contains: "Reminiscences of Pulteneytown and the North," by Alexander Miller, Johannesburg.

The Celtic Monthly: April, 1912: Gaelic proverbs; notes on Celtic year; Macewens of Ottir, etc.; Cummings; Clan Stewart. May: portraits of the Marquess and Marchioness of Stafford; June: Cape Breton and Nova Scotia Highlanders.

The Antiquary: April—July, 1912: a glimpse of Orkney and Shetland two hundred years ago, by W. Fordyce Clark, from Brand's *Description*. Review of *The real Captain Cleveland*. Letters on "The Orkney Fin-men" by David MacKitchie.

The Scottish Historical Review: April. A Roll of the Scottish Parliament, 1344, by Dr. Maitland Thomson, referring to the trial for treason of Malise Earl of Orkney, Caithness and Strathearn. The Monuments of Caithness, by Geo. Neilson, dealing with the report of the Historical Monuments Commission, with a good illustration of Mousa broch, the only example which is found in history. The post-Reformation elder, in which Sir Balfour Paul maintains that there is no foundation for the belief that all presbyters are elders, divided into two classes—teaching and ruling. Superstition in Scotland of to-day, by A. O. Curle—elfin darts, the legend of the cairn at Spinningdale, Sutherland, the tullocks or Pict's houses in Caithness, etc. Notes on Swedo-Scottish families, by E. E. Etzel, including Sinclair and Spens. The reviews include two on Scandinavian literature by Gilbert Goudie. The Notes give an interesting Tíree Rental of 1662 in which occur penny and mark-lands and an explanation of teirung=6 markland=48 malies or 20 pennylands. But this explanation only applies to Tíree, as a tirung=12 mark-land=20 pennylands in Islay. The tirung or ounceland is therefore=20 pennylands in Scotland, whereas it is 18 pennylands in Orkney. In the above places the ounceland=6 to 12 marks, and in Orkney=27 to 216 marks. The Orkney marks are sterling money of 13s. 4d., and represent the purchase value of the land; but are the Scottish marklands the same?

Northern Counties Red Book, 1912, 3d. This useful annual published by the *Northern Chronicle* contains general information for the counties of Inverness, Ross and Cromarty, Sutherland and Caithness.



MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

"The Orkney Portrait."

In the possession of the Duke of Sutherland.

Old-lore Miscellany

OF

ORKNEY, SHETLAND, CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.

VOL. V. PART IV. OCTOBER, 1912.

NOTES.

THE ORKNEY PORTRAIT OF QUEEN MARY.—The half-length picture of Mary Queen of Scots, attributed to Farini, and called "The Orkney Portrait," is rightly named, as it was in the possession of William Traill of Westness and Woodwick (born 1797) until 1833, and, perhaps of a number of his predecessors also. Its original history was not well known to that owner himself, but when Henry Glassford Bell published his "Life of Mary Queen of Scots" (the first of very many modern studies) in "Constable's Miscellany" of 1828, the portrait was thought worthy to be reproduced as its frontispiece. The description appended hinted that the picture might have belonged to some of the family of Robert, Earl of Orkney, and led its descent through a maze of owners, some rather visionary, Halcros Baikies, Stewarts, and others, until it came (though how was not distinctly mentioned) into the Woodwick family. In 1833, when an attempt was made to sell the portrait, a different pedigree, deriving it from Jean Kennedy, first wife of George Traill, was given by Mr. Malcolm Cowan, but the discrepancy and dubiety was speedily pointed out by Mr. John Whitfoord Mackenzie (*cf.* "Mary Queen of Scots, the Orkney Portrait," in the Library of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh). The same year it passed into the possession of the Duke of Sutherland at Dunrobin

Castle. The picture, whatever its origin, is, however, a very pretty, if "late" portrait of the Queen (*cf.* Andrew Lang's "Portraits and Jewels of Mary Queen of Scots," pp. 95, 96), and unquestionably belonged to the Orkney family of Traill of Woodwick. It is from a photograph supplied by the kindness of Her Grace the Duchess of Sutherland that it is represented here. —A. F. S.

SHETLAND AIR.—The accompanying Shetland air, "Northmavine," has been communicated by Mr. James Stout Angus, of Lerwick, in whose family it alone appears to be known, and it may have been composed by Mr. Angus' uncle, Thomas Stout. In a future number will be reproduced some Psalm tunes composed by Thomas and James Stout, one of which bears the Shetland name "Reawick."—EDITOR.

NORTHMAVINE.

Words by Sir Walter Scott, Bt.

*Music preserved in the family
of Thomas Stout.*

Farewell to Northmavine Gray Hillswik farewell To the
calms on thy haven To the storms on thy fell To each
breeze that can vary The mood of thy main And to
thee bonny Mary We meet not again.

EDUCATION IN SOUTH RONALDSEY, ORKNEY, 1694.—While the inhabitants of South Ronaldsey are commemorating the Diamond Jubilee of the foundation of the Tomison School, by the restoration of the tomb of its founder, Governor Tomison of the Hudson Bay Company, a native of that island, it is of interest to note how educational matters were arranged there by their ancestors towards the close of the sixteenth century. The cautious manner in which the schoolmaster limited his responsibilities to “the capacities as said is” of his pupils, shews that he can have looked on his duties as no sinecure.

At St. Margaratis Hoop the twenty daye off Aprile 1^m vi^c and nyntie-four years; it is appoynted, agreed and finally ended wpon betuix the parties underwritine, that is to saye, Mr. John Davidsonsone, shoollmaster for the present in Kirkwall, binds and oblidges him to come to the island of South Ronaldsey at the beginning off Maye instant, wind and weather serving, and thare to tack upe his residence and to continue for the space of three yiers and to educat and instruct the children belonging to Alexander Stewart of Massitter, Magnus Cromertie, merchand in the Hoop, James Strang, merchand thar, Malcolm Grott and Wm. Suansone indwellars thar, Donald Grott, indwellar in Burwick, Wm. Flett in Carrey (Cara?), David Flett in Blansetter, James Muddie, merchand in Sant Margaratis Hoop, Hugh Grott, of Bankis, and Thomas Kroye in Wyduall, all quhich the said Mr. John oblidges him, as said is, to learn and teatch quhat they ar capable to conceive in Latine or Inglish or armethick, and that conform to the capacities as said is during the said space. For quhich cause bailzie Stewart off Massitter taking the burdne one him, in neam and behalfe of the rest, above designed, binds and oblidges him, thankfully, to content, paye and delyver to the said Mr. John Davidsonsone, at the terme

off Martimas insueing, the soume off twentie-four punds Scotis, as also at the first of May 1^m vi^c nyntie-fyve yeirs, the lyke soume of twentie-four punds Scotis, compleitis, the soume of fourtie-eight pund to be given to the said Mr. John ilk yier dureing the said space. And in caise off failzie and not performance off the premisses, the pairtie braiker is to paye to the pairtie keeper and observer thairoff, the soume of sixtein pounds Scotis and for the mor securitie, we ar content that thir presentis be insert and registrat in any judges bookis, superior or inferior, compitent within the kingdom of Scotland that letres of horning or otheres needfull, within ane simple chaarge of six dayes, alenarlie, maye passe heirupon and constituts . . . our procuroris. In witnes hieroff, wee have subscrivit thir presentis with our handis, place, daye, and yier off God, above specifit, befoir thir witnesses, Magnus Cromertu, merchand in Sant Margaratis Hoop, and John Sutherland, merchand thair, and James Strang, wreattir hireof.

Sgd., Jo : Davidsoun,
 ,, Alexr. Stewart,
 ,, Magnus Cromertie, witnes,
 ,, John Sutherland, witnes,
 ,, James Strang, witnes.

Note.—Alexander Stewart of Massetter was the eldest son of Mr. Walter Stewart, Dean of Orkney (1636-1652), by his second wife Margrat Moubray. He was educated first at the Grammar School, Kirkwall, living there with the master, Mr. Thomas Dishingtoune, and afterwards at Edinburgh. He had been appointed—16 September, 1690—Bailzie of South Ronaldsey, by Colonel Robert Elphinstone of Lopeness, the then Stewart of Orkney and Zetland. It was his great-granddaughter who granted the land in Massater for the erection of the Tomison School.—R. A. C. S.

CAITHNESS SURNAMES.—In the July *Miscellany* a number of Sutherland surnames taken from the Synod Records of Sutherland and Caithness were given, and this may appropriately be followed by a list of strange-looking Caithness surnames from the Thurso Kirk-Session Records:—Inintormoidsone or Nientormadsone (*Nighean Thormoid son*, daughter of Norman's son); Niankercher (*Nighean Fhearchair*, daughter of Farquhar); McIon vc Alaster (*MacIain mhic Alastair*, son of John, son of Alexander); Nien Donle Vick Huiston (*Nighean Dhomhnuill mhic Huisdein*, daughter of Donald, son of Hugh); Nien Ean Vick Alister More (*Nighean Iain mhic Alastair Mor*, daughter of John, son of Alexander Mor(big)); *Nien Ean Vick Kunlae* (*Nighean Iain mhic an Leigh*, daughter of John, son of the doctor:modern form MacLeay); Mckheimish (*Mac Sheumais*, son of James); McKurchie vic Uilleam (*Mac Mhurchaidh mhic Uilleim*, son of Murdo, son of William).

QUERIES.

“WORCESTER FIGHT.”—In the Thurso Kirk-Session Records there are a few interesting references to Worcester Battle, from which it would appear that Caithness men took a part in an endeavour to overthrow Cromwell. Perhaps some of your readers versed in the Commonwealth history of Caithness might be able to throw some light on the subject. The references in the records are as follows:—

“2 Martij, 1656.—Wm. Eastland, servitor to Mr. Wm. Abernethie, was delated to have fallen with Janet Reid in Sordail, whose husband is not returned frō Worcester fight, and appointed to be cited to the next session.”

“10 Martij, 1656.—Wm. Eastland compeired and confessed his fall wt Janet Reid. Compeared also the

said Janet Reid who confest the same and becaus there is no evidence of her husband's death who is absent since Worcester fight, therfor their fall is judged as adulterie and both referred to the presbie."

" 18 Jarij, 1658.—Wm. McGibbie in Ormelie desyring marriage with Marion Allan there, whose husband was taken prisonier at Worcester, is appointed to bring witnesses to testify that the said Marion, her husband called Magnus Cormack, is dead, or else desist frō suing her in mariage."

" 25 Jarij, 1658.—David Brodie, cordener, and Wm. Mansone in Staneland being cited as witnesses concerning Marion Allan's husband, called Magnus Cormack, compeired and being judicially sworne, did depone that they saw the said Magnus dead in Tithfield at London. Qrupon libertie is granted the said Marion Allan to contract and marie wt the said Wm. McGibbie."

Calder, in his *History of Caithness*, gives an extract from the Presbytery Records of a similar request to the following effect:—

" Thurso, 4th July, 1666.—Compeared Eupham Robsone in Mey, in the parish of Cainsbay, and supplicated the Presbytery for licence to marry, her first husband having gone to the wars, and now being absent for fifteen years. The Presbytery requiring testimony and evidence of his death, she reproduced her husband's brother, Gilbert Rosie, who declared that at Worcester fecht he left his brother in the pangs; and the same was declared upon oath presbyterially long ago by other witnesses. Whereupon the Bishop and Presbytery gave the woman a licence to marry again."

SCOLLAY.—Information is wanted regarding all the branches of the family of this name past and present. The name is sometimes spelt Schollie, Scholley. It

occurs as a place-name in Yell, Unst, Fetlar and Walls, in Shetland; and, curiously enough, in 1716 we find: Robert Scolla in Sandwick, and Wm. and Robert in Kirkabuster in Sandwick, in Yell; Robert Scolla in Underhull, in Unst; James Scola in Aith, Fetlar. In 1732 there were Andrew Scollay in Velzie, John Scollay in Velzie and Mid Scolla, and James Scollay, all in Fetlar. In no case is the place-name Scola to be found on the ordnance map, so that it would be interesting if someone could give the exact location of them all. Dr. Jacobsen derives this Shetland place-name from O.N. *skáli*, a hall, house. Scholley as a Scandinavian person-name in England is derived by Baring Gould from O.N. *Skúli*, and we have the O.N. person-names *Skolli* and *Skúli*, from both of which place-names are formed in Norway.—
SCALAWAG.

REPLIES.

LENNIE, SURNAME.—In answer to a query from the Editor, Mr. John Firth sends the following notes:—

The surname Lennie is spelt in four different ways, viz.: Linay, Lenay, Linnie, and Lennie. I remember an old man, John Linay, who was born in the parish of Firth, and who died about forty-five years ago. He had the reputation of being a reliable genealogist, and he told that the first man in Orkney of that name came from Denmark, and that the majority of his descendants were red-haired.

About a mile off the land on the north point of North Ronaldsey there is a dangerous reef of rocks, called the Altars of Linay, where many gallant ships have been wrecked. Opposite those rocks, and quite near the shore, is a farmhouse called Lower Linay, and in the same locality, on a rising ground, stands the house of Upper Linay. All this seems to support John Linay's

assertion that his Danish ancestors settled down in the North Isles; but whether he (the ancestor) landed in North Ronaldsey and gave his name to his landing place, or whether after landing he adopted the place-name as his own, I have not succeeded in discovering.

John Linay claimed also to be a relative of James Linay of Stronsay, a man who had a remarkable experience in a boating accident. He with two others was out fishing near Auskerry, when, in drawing in their lines, the three men at the same moment leaned over the side of their small craft, thereby capsizing it. His two companions were drowned, but James himself managed to get hold of the boat, which floated bottom upwards; and, seated astride the keel, he for three days was drawn out to sea by the ebb tide and in towards the shore by the flood tide twice a day. On the third day a favourable wind drove the boat on a rock on the island of Sanday, where it was left by the receding tide, and so the man's life was saved.

In Wallace's *Description of the Orkney Islands*, written *circa* 1683, and published in 1693, in which the name is spelled Lenay, it is stated that this accident took place a few years previously.

The following extracts from B. H. Hossack's "Kirkwall in the Orkneys" may be of some interest to your readers:—Alexander Linay, barber and surgeon, witnessed a deed on the 19th March, 1631.—The first baptism recorded on the Kirkwall roll was that of Margaret Linay, daughter of Oliver Linay.—George Linay, son of Oliver Linay, leased a house at the foot of the Strynd to Arthur Baikie, of Tankerness, in 1669. Agnes Linay, relict of Thomas Moir, weaver, was life-rented in the house and lands of the Doo-Cot, once a family mansion lying between the Lang Stean Close and the Papdale Burn. By the year 1677 this stately edifice, with its "thaik riff," had become quite dilapi-

dated. James Linay, who lived in the Long Gutter, died in 1677; his wife, Elizabeth Tait, died in 1687, having reached the great age of 103 years, though the Long Gutter, even in those insanitary times, was noted for its pollution. Isobel Linay and her sister had to part with the family pew of their forefathers as penalty charged by Kirk Session for misdemeanour of Isobel Linay. Thomas Linay, king's cooper, gave evidence in 1757 regarding measurements of barrels.—JOHN FIRTH.

There is a place called Linay in Gremiston, Harra, where we find a Richard (1625), and a James Linay in Linay. In Harra we have Andrew L., 1657; Katherine in Grimistoun, 1671; Magnus in Greymistoun, 1637; Marion, 1656; Richard, 1627.—A. W. J.

HIALTland.—As several correspondents have misunderstood some of the remarks (p. 104 *ante*), it will be as well to state the matter shortly. The question was asked: Is there any Gaelic word meaning breeding-, or pony-island which could have been glossed Hialtland by the Norsemen? Mr. Marshall replied that a compound of eal, cattle, and tír, land, in Gaelic would yield ealthar, which would give in Norse *hialtar*. It would be taken for a plural name of the inhabitants, and Hialtland would be formed for that of the country. We thus have the original Gaelic Ealthar, which becomes in Norse Hialtar, Hialtland, which becomes in Gaelic mouths Shelty (from Helty), Shetland (from Hetland). It is notable that Hialtar has no singular (for which Hialtlendingr is used), as if it were felt to be a collective designation of the Shetland nationality. Shetland is therefore a Gaelic pronunciation of Hetland (from Hialtland).

ORKNEY SURNAMES, p. 63 *ante*.—With regard to Mr. J. Storer Clouston's interesting paper on the origin of some surnames in Orkney, "there are," he says, "some

surnames, no doubt, derived from lands and farms, and confined to certain districts, and others probably of Norse origin." No doubt this is true; for example, the name Deerness, having its home in the island of Sanday, has arisen from some man removing many years ago from Deerness to Sanday. He would then be known as John o' Deerness; then John Dearness. There is also the surname Caithness, peculiar to Stronsay, having originated in the same way. There are other names, such as Mainland found in Rousay and Egilsay, and Rousay found in Eday. There is the name Lanskail from Lanskail in Toab; Paply from Paply in Holm. May not the surname Flett be from the Norse Flettir. Another name common to Orkney is Fubister, and there is a township in St. Andrews known as Fubister. Some of the Orkney lairds had the habit of affixing the name of the farm to the name of the tenant who occupied it; such as Robert of Cleatt, then Robert Cleatt, a name now nearly extinct. In this way some surnames may have arisen. The surname Orkney is found about Rothesay. Somewhere about 150 years ago it is said a family removed there from Orkney, hence the name. I have noticed the name on a sign-board in Glasgow.—JOHN SMITH, Milnathort.

ROYTH (vol. iv., p. 13; p. 108 *ante*).—The suggestion that *rycht* and *roith* (or *ryt* and *royth*, etc., of 1536) is a "legitimate descendant [through *rodh ok radha skoda*, Shetland, 1490, through O.N. *róðr ok reiðskjota*] of *róðr ok reiða*," is too far fetched; O.N. *róðr* becomes in Shetland *routh*, and one would expect O.N. *reiða* to become in Orkney *raida*, as, e.g., O.N. *reiðr* becomes in Orkney *raid*, a roadstead.

It is significant that *royth* is not equated with *reversion* in Shetland, where the sequence is "ryt and royth odal and reversion," etc. There seems little doubt that *ryt* is O.N. *réttr*, right, law, and *royth* O.N. *ráð*, *ræði*,

(counsel, rule, management, marriage, the consent of relatives to a woman's marriage, etc., etc.). In Gulathing Law, *ræðismaðr* is applied to the nearest male relative of a woman. Seeing that *ryt* and *royth* are sometimes given along with *odal*, "ryt and royth odal," etc., possibly what was meant was *óðals-réttr*, odal law, including the right of reversion, and *ráð* or *ræði* in one or more of their many applications to odal law. The term used in the sixteenth century for the conveyance of the government officials was "flitting and furing," which may be the "legitimate [translated] descendant" of "rodh ok radha skoda," if the latter meant conveyance, which we have still to learn. The transition from Norse to Scottish language and law—between which there was much in common—was in its most corrupt stage in the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, as is illustrated in contemporary documents. Fortunately, we now know for certain, what has hitherto been a matter of inference on the part of Balfour, that Gulathing Law was the constitution of Orkney and Shetland, otherwise we could only have vaguely guessed at the nature of the insular laws from a study of these corrupt and inaccurate documents.—REDIVIVUS.

A further reply from "J. S. C." has been received, too late for insertion here, in which *ryt* and *royth* are also derived from *réttr* and *ráð* on the authority of Professor Taranger and Dr. Jakobsen.—EDITOR.



GLIMPSES OF SHETLAND LIFE, 1718—1753.

NOT long ago I had the privilege of reading over a number of letter-books belonging to the laird of Busta, Thomas Gifford, and as we seem to know but little of the purely domestic life of the time in which this well-known Shetlander lived, I think a few jottings from his letters will not be without interest.

Shetlanders do not require to be told who Thomas Gifford was, but for the benefit of “fremd bodies” I would refer them to the excellent article by Mr. Gilbert Goudie on Gifford’s “Historical Description” (*Miscellany*, Vol. IV., pp. 30-32), where they will learn what an important part he played in all things Shetlandic during his lifetime. He was indeed the “headman” of the islands, and as such, his letters contain much valuable information of all kinds.

At the very commencement of the book for 1718 we have a hint of how the earls of Morton pressed Mr. Gifford for payments to account of the rents due by their tenants in Shetland. In a letter, undirected, but dated at Lerwick, 27th March, 1718, we have a postscript as follows:

P.S. After writing my former I find my oyll [this was probably fish oil] is not all come up from the north and that there is only sixteen barrells you are to receive on my account from Gilbert Neven, and see that you return ane third part of the whole debentours sent by Mr. Nicolson and Gairdie to which I have right or reither more if I gett fair play. I have about 12 or 16 barrels of good oyle to come by next occasion but could not gett them now, and for God’s sake see what you can doe for me to make the earle and his brother easy, and although I’ve signed a conjunct letter with Gairdie and Bulliaster anent buying of meall [this was for their fishers], yett unless you can get some time for the payment of it I can’t ingage unless it be for a very small portion, however the country wants it much, but I must mind my credite. Pray fail not to send me pr. first [ship] a quare of stamped paper quhilk you promised to a done by last, I much want it.

This letter is obviously written to one of the earl's "doers," perhaps Mr. John Ewing.

Mr. Gifford apparently collected the earl's rents in person, for in a letter to Mr. John Ewing, dated at Lerwick, "3 Aprile," 1718, he says:

A great dearth and famine prevails here att this time which will occasion [bad?] payments, they had no crop last year and the weather [so?] tempestous that they had no fishing [this was the white fishing, i.e., ling, cod, tusk, etc., the herring fishing at that time being inconsiderable] which has reduced poor people to the outmost misery. Scotshall assures me he had long ere now ordered the payment of his superior duty resting the earle, had you send him a ship to carry off his effects, but shall without fail order it pr. first with the last years payment also. I have the last year mett with many dissapointments in my small trade to Hamburgh, which is all the fond I have for paying my cr. [credit] att Edinburgh, and unless something can be raised that way, the earle needs expect nothing from me, for I have been travelling through the greatest part of the country to gather the rents and not received above 40£ sterling, and that all in German stoyvers and double stoyvers, a coyn that passes no way in the world but in the country where it's made, and in this poor place where we are content to take anything, and were it but passable in Orknay I am persuaded there would not be a sixpence of any sort in this place. Now what of those stoyvers I can gather, am oblidged to lay them out upon fish and herring and export that to Hamburgh there to raise money for paying my cr. att Edinburgh, where we must pay a very heavy exchange; what could be done that way last year has ordered it to be remitt to Cha. Mill. [Mr. Charles Mitchell, uncle of Mr. Gifford] but am informed that our ships has not gott up [presumably up the Elbe] because of bad weither, what dissapointment which will no doubt by this time occasion my good friend the Colonell [George Douglas, brother of Robert, 12th Earl of Morton] to complain of me and trewly I am ashamed to writt him thereanent, but may show him that I shall pay him honestly, though I should not have a sixpence remaining as soon as good providence (by whom I subsist) does order a favourable transport to any small effects, his being of worldly concerns lyes most in my heart and whose kindness I shall never forgett.

Mr. Gifford's remarks concerning the coinage are of much interest. Why did these Dutch and German stuyvers not pass as currency in the islands of Orkney at that time?

In a letter dated at "Westshor," 7th Apryll, 1718, directed to his uncle, Mr. Charles Mitchell, Mr. Gifford says :

I have sent a parsell of oyll by Tho: Tory, but what the quantity is I can't condescend, having such a damned way to carry it from the north to Lerwick. I had about 20 barrels, what part thereof is come up I know not, but believes Thomas will deliver it very faithfully to you conform to my instructions. . . . P.S. Please send pr first occasion ane barrell biscat for my Betty [Lady Busta], and forgett not the quair stamped paper with my briefs. . . .

A very common order from Leith or Edinburgh was a barrel of biscuit or of Leith cookies. The latter must have been very stale when they reached Shetland.

In a letter to Mr. Charles Mitchell, dated at Busta, 15th May, 1718, we meet with a typical effusion from Mr. Gifford, where he gives a decided hint as to the dislike of the other lairds, they being for the most part Jacobites, whilst Mr. Gifford was a staunch "King's man."

I write you by Andrew Ker that I had consigned you a small parcell of oyll to be delivered you by Thomas Torrie, but I understand that he hade the missfortoun to want [*i.e.* lack] passage for himself and his goods except a small thing he got in, which he tells me did recomend to you, and for me ther was only four barralls and fourteen ankers: he coms now himselfe by Capt. Binning and carrys for my acctt. to be delivered you twelve baralls and twentie-five ankers fyn trane oyll as was that allso cam by Ker. I thought to have heard from you by that ship cam to Scotshall but did not, but had a leter from John Eweing in answer to min[e] by the William in which letter there is a grate deall of banter and I understand he does not much stand my friend with the earle. He exclaims very much against me for [not] protesting against Mr. Nicollson for the buter receipts at Mertimas . . . indeed I have not gote them yett. The last yeare producing very litle buter, by which small profite could arise, he maks it his business to get as many of the best payers in his own hand as he can get and seeing his recepts containe thes[e], cant be so soon made out. How that will please the earl or how far the contract bears it, I intreat ye may make it your business to inform your selfe and aquent me as soon as posable. Pray discours Mr. Eweing and see to bring him to a beter mind concerning me. I know nothing he can charge me with of disobligation except upon acctt. of that pacquat of Scotshall's I kept up som tim when last at Edr. anent which Scotshall hath writ him that I told him Mr. Eweing desired me

to keep up thos leters which is a manifest calumnie sith I never told him any such thing in my life, nor could I do it, and for my exoneration has writ Mr. Eweing a leter in answer to his upon that subject which you may get a sight of, I know that Scotshall hath, as he was capable, shoven his malice against me since ever he judged me a well wisher to you or your brother's intrists as also the other lairds at the ness [*i.e.*, Dunrossness] who wer formerly my professing friends ar now my enemies throu the sam acctt. yet does not repent my choiess and altho I'm not capable to doe much for you or my selfe ather against such great advarsaries yet by you I shall and most stick whill I live. I know that you need not any assistance from me but if you cast me of I cant stand, but hops that good providence will protecte me against all their pride and malice. I've wrot Mr. Eweing that I could not send up the accompts till I have the wholl book [*i.e.* his rent ledger] balanced for the crop 716, and the debts constitut[ed]: he desirs me to poynd the ground, well upon the ground I may get ane old cow or a parcell of shepe which I cant remite to Edinburgh for the earl's payment and hear is no money to to be got for them. Expecting to hear from you, only again recomends to you the bearer, Thomas Torrie, and if he demands any small credit not exceeding £20,star. . . . for buying anything for me, give it him.

In 1718 Mr. Gifford drew up a "Memoriall anent a Tryall of hering fishing upon the Cost of Zettland," and as this is preserved in his letter book of that year, I hope to give a copy in a later number of the *Miscellany*.

R. STUART BRUCE.

AN ORKNEY TOWNSHIP BEFORE THE DIVISION OF THE COMMONTY.

BY JOHN FIRTH.

IX.

(Continued from p. 116, *ante*).

After *taiking*¹ (thatching) the roofs of the houses and the screws, out-door work for the season was finished about Hallowmas, and except for a turn at barn-work the farmer was free from strenuous labour; but he could

¹ O.N. *þak*.

not afford to be idle, for his horses' harness, and most of his ropes and cordage were manufactured by himself from hair or bent, and though easily made, were as easily worn out. Though straw was the principal material of which most of his farming and household utensils were made, yet bent bands were indispensable for binding the straw together; therefore winding bands formed a large part of the peasants' winter occupation. It was certainly tedious work, but when once the art was thoroughly acquired it could be done almost automatically or as the expression went "by trick o' thoom"; and for a neighbour to come in with his *baet* o' bent, and wind his cord as he retailed the latest gossip or discussed the news from the *toon* was a common occurrence. Kirkwall was always spoken of as "the toon." If the gudeman of the house had been observed leaving home in the morning dressed in clothes other than his everyday working garments, some neighbour was sure to drop in during the evening with the inquiry on entering, "Are thoo been at Stromness or the toon the day, boy, an' whit news?" The times of which I write were long before the advent of local newspapers, the first Orkney paper—"The Orcadian"—being published in Kirkwall in 1854 by Mr. James Anderson, "The Orkney Herald" following six years later from the office of the late Mr. William Peace. Communication with the outside world was then very intermittent indeed. The only papers in circulation in those days were the "Northern Ensign" and the "John O' Groat Journal," and copies of these rarely reached the common people, the subscribers being only the well-to-do, or those possessed of more than the average amount of education. A second-hand copy was greatly prized, and was lent from house to house. Among the earliest subscribers to the "Orcadian" was an old man in the district of Redland. Though possessing a great desire for information, he was on the whole rather

illiterate, and getting confused at the outset as to the title of the Kirkwall paper, always gave it the name of "Kirkadian."

The strongest and finest handiwork in straw was that of straw-stools and *hassos* for family use. The finest gloy was selected for these articles which, being firmly and compactly wrought, lasted for a long time. When new the clean, yellow, straw-backed steuls brightened up the sombre interior of the dwelling; but after being handed down through generation after generation, what with the bronzing effect of peat smoke, and the accumulated grime of years (straw steuls were never washed in those days) they took on the hue of the rest of the house, and became of the tint of dark mahogany. When signs of tear and wear began to show along the top *geong* (the row of straw finishing the upper edge), and around the sides where the straw was joined to the wooden frame, they were bound with a broad band of calf-skin, hair outside, to prevent further wear. When these steuls were well made they retained their firmness to the last, only breaking down after the inroads of wood-worms had wrought havoc in the wooden frames.

A coarser kind of straw-work was that of caesies and flakies. The flakie was a large mat, square or oblong, according to the purpose for which it was required. It was often used for a kiln door or a stable door, while for additional comfort it was hung within the house door as a draught screen in stormy weather. Used as a back covering for the horse it prevented any chafing of the skin that might be caused by the friction of the clibber when the beast was heavily laden.

In the making of both flakies and caesies, *taetes*¹ (thick strands) of straw were woven together by the bent bands, going in the flakey transversely, while in the caesey they went round in spiral fashion, the

¹ O.N. *þáttir*, a single strand of a rope.

strands of straw standing upright and being finished at the top with a taete passing round the circular rim, and stiffly bound with the bent bands. This was called the *fesgair*¹ of the caesity, on the firmness of which the strength of the straw basket greatly depended. The caesity narrowed in towards the bottom. A thick, well-bound strand of straw gave firmness to the lower edge; and a network of bent bands filled the circular opening and formed the bottom. The *fettle*² of the caesity was a three-ply bent-band, which was attached by both ends to the fesgar of the caesity. When the caesity was slung on the back of the bearer, the fettle passed over his shoulders, and was held on to his chest by the left arm passed through the loop.

Cubbies were made in a style different from that of the caesity. They were usually smaller, but the size varied according to the particular use to which they were put. In shape they differed from the caesity inasmuch as they were of uniform width for the greater part of their depth the bottom then ending in a dome shape altogether solid, and not being an open net-work, as was the bottom of the caesity. They were finished at the top with a fesgar, the two ends of the fettle being attached to this about 18 or 20 inches apart, while the loop of the fettle was just as long as to allow the fore-arm to pass through and sustain the weight of the cubbie as it was slung over the left shoulder—the usual practice, except in the case of beggars, who carried their cubbies on their backs like a caesity, the cubbie then requiring a longer fettle. In the days before the Poor-Law Act was in force, beggars were very numerous, and all their gratuities were gathered in the cubbie. Meal was the usual gratuity. One beggar who frequented the Red-land township was a half-witted man, named Willie

¹ Shetland, *fusgord*, deriv. by Jakobsen from O.N. *fastgarð*, Norse, *fastgard*; cf. O.N. *festr*, a fastening and *gjörð*, a girdle, *festargjörð*.

² O.N. *fetiil*.

Hackland. When a boy I remember being greatly shocked one day on seeing Willie kicking his cubbie along the road, and hearing him shouting the heaviest imprecations upon it, as he bade it carry him as long as he had carried it. The uses of the cubbie were numerous: there was the windoo (winnowing) cubbie, out of which the grain was dropped in the current of wind in order to separate the chaff; the sawing (sowing) cubbie; the hens' cubbie, in which the domestic fowls laid their eggs as it hung on the wall below the *hallan*¹; the *speun* cubbie, a receptacle for the spoons, forming, as it hung on the kitchen wall, by no means the least important article of kitchen plenishing. Cookery was then in a very primitive state, all food, with the exception of oat and bere bannocks, being *speun mate* (food to be partaken of by means of a spoon). The horn spoons for family use, though many of them were but roughly made, were well protected from soot and dust in this quaintly shaped article, the *speun* cubbie. Other cubbies not in such general use were the horses' cubbie, and the kye's cubbie. These were of small size, and used as a muzzle. The former was put on the horse's head to prevent him from eating the potatoes in the drills as they were being covered in during the planting, and also to prevent him getting a bite of the corn growing in the head rigs when the potatoes were being *furred* up. The latter was frequently used when the milch kine were being driven through a narrow "green gate" (a grassy path between two fields of corn).

¹ Sco., a flat stone or wall screening the entrance door from the room. In the Orkney Saga we are told that a similar *mikil hella*, or large flat stone, was so placed in the Earl's Bú of Örfjara, and possibly this is the derivation.

(To be continued).

VISITATIONS AND PORTRAITS.

JAMES KING, LORD EYTHIN.

James King, of Birness and Dudwick, Aberdeenshire, eldest son of David King of Warbester, Orkney, born 1589. He entered the Swedish service in 1609 and highly distinguished himself in the Thirty Years War. He was a captain in 1623, when his full-length portrait was painted, which is preserved in the Castle of Skug Klöster, Sweden, and of which a reproduction is given here. A "general major and colonel of the Dutch Horse and Foot" in 1632. Rose to rank of lieutenant-general, and upon the death of Gustavus Adolphus continued in the service under Banier, and had a command in Westphalia. Made governor of Vlotho on the Weser. Received Swedish order of Knighthood in 1639, when he retired from the service with a pension. Recalled to England, 1640, and received a pension from the king. Sent to Hamburg that year to bring over troops against the Covenanters, but did not return, and went to Stockholm. In 1641 he was sent for by the Scots Estates to answer a charge of disaffection to his native country in levying horses and men in Denmark for King Charles I. Parliament however found that he was a good patriot. In 1642 he came over from Denmark with men and money, and was made lieutenant-general of the Northern Army and second in command to the Marquess of Newcastle. Created Lord Eythin March 28, 1642, a title taken from the river Ythan in Aberdeenshire. Commanded Royalist centre at the battle of Marston Moor, July 2, 1644, and was forfeited by the Scottish Parliament on July 26. Retired to the Continent and went to Sweden, where he was created a peer by Queen Christina, under the title of baron Sanshult of Doderhalts in Calmar, where he was granted estates and a pension. His forfeiture was rescinded by the Scottish Estates,



JAMES KING, LORD EYTHIN.

Born 1589, died June 9th, 1652.

From the original oil painting in Skug Klöster Castle, Sweden.

February 19, 1647. Had a commission as lieutenant-general in Montrose's last expedition, March 30, 1650, but was unable to collect troops and join Montrose. He died June 9, 1652, and was buried in Riddarholm Church, Stockholm, being honoured by a public funeral. He married, 1st, Diliaua van der Borchens, of Pomerania; the name of his second wife is not known, but he had by her a daughter who predeceased him.

Lineage.

- (1) James King of Barra and Bourtie, died 1505-7, md. Marjory, dau. of Barclay of Towie; she died *circa* 1547. Issue.
- (2) William of Barra and Bourtie, md. Janet Gria. Issue:—
 - (1) John, d. 1537. (2) James, see below.
- (3) James of Barra, md. Isobel, dau. of James Gray of Schivas, d. December 9, 1576. Issue:—
 - (1) William, of Barra. (2) James, burgess, Aberdeen. (3) Alexander, advocate, Edinburgh. (4) David, see below.
- (4) David, of Warbester, Hoy, Orkney. Subscribed National Covenant, Augt., 1587, on taking his degree at Edinburgh University, and to whose name is appended "subsequently apostate." He took part with his brother William and others in the slaughter, at Barra, of Alexr. Seton of Meldrum, August, 1590. In 1597 he was in Orkney with his wife's cousin Patrick, earl of Orkney, and became sheriff depute. On November 29, 1615, he is described as "in Hoy in Orkney." He md. Mary, dau. of Adam Stewart, prior of Charterhouse, Perth (a natural son of King James V.), by Jonet, dau. of Patrick Ruthven of Ballindean. [In Mr. Roland St. Clair's MS., "Orcadian Families," Mary Stewart is further described as relict of John

Sinclair of Coubister (living in 1590), so that she could not have been the mother of Lord Eythin].

Issue :—

- (1) James, Lord Eythin, see above. (2) David, in Swedish service, and slain at "Nerling" or Nördlingen, 1634. (3) A son in the Swedish service [William, mentioned in St. Clair's *Orcadian Families*].
- (4) John, see below.
- (5) John of Warbester, Hoy, subsequently settled in Sweden; md. at Ellon, November, 1641, Margaret, dau. of James Buchan of Auchmacoy.

Issue :—

- (1) James and (2) Henry, both in the Swedish service, and who died s.p., and (3) Margaret, who md. — Buchan.

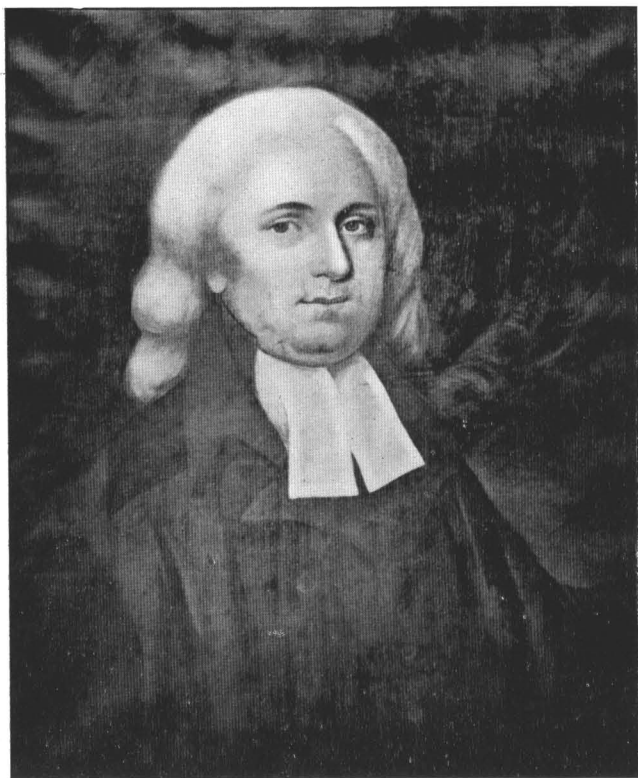
(Compiled from "King, Lord Eythin," by Sir James Balfour Paul, in *The Scots Peerage*, vol. iii., p. 588).

A reproduction of a copy of the original portrait in the possession of Colonel Alexander J. King, of Tertowie, is given in *The Scottish Historical Review*, vol. ix., p. 40, where a short notice of Lord Eythin is given by the Hon. George A. Sinclair, in an article on "Scotsmen serving the Swede."

THE REV. JOHN MORISON, D.D.,

Minister of Canisby, Caithness (1780-1798).

J OHN MORISON, who was afterwards to make a name for himself as the author of a number of the Scottish Paraphrases, including the 35th so widely known, was born at the farm of Whitehill, in the parish of Cairney, on 18th September, 1746. He was the son of George Morison, farmer, and Isobel



REV. JOHN MORISON, D.D.

Minister of Canisby, 1780-1798.

From an oil painting in the possession of Miss Cushny, Fochabers, which was from a miniature in the possession of Rev. James J. Calder, M.A., Minister of Cairney. The miniature was previously in the possession of a grand-nephew of Dr. Morison.

Robertson, his wife. Morison's mother was the daughter of John Robertson, farmer, Newtack, in the parish of Cairney. Young Morison was educated at Ruthven School (Cairney) under Mr. John Davidson and Mr. John Dawson. Mr. Dawson was one of the teachers employed by the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge. He was a man of eminent ability, and not a few of his scholars, who afterwards made a mark in the world, spoke of him in the highest terms. Mr. Dawson at once saw and foretold that Morison would one day rise to fame. And though at that period the teachers of the Society schools were not allowed to teach Latin, an exception was made with Morison, who received instruction in the rudiments of that language. The summer previous to his entrance on his university studies was spent at Huntly under Mr. Bonnyman, afterwards minister of Premnay.¹ Like so many other Scottish lads who have risen to fame, Morison, after leaving school, was called to tend the cattle on the farm. He was, however, a much better scholar than a herd, and sometimes, as will happen with boys, his eyes closed in sleep, and his charge wandered at sweet will in forbidden pastures. On one of these occasions he dreamt that someone presented him with a beautiful volume entitled "Goschen." The lad was enraptured with the visionary gift, but on coming back to the world of reality he was confronted with his father, who upbraided him for negligence. His mother, however, on hearing the dream, with a mother's partiality and a woman's quickness of perception, encouraged her boy by saying to him: "You'll get your book: for you will be sent back to school and herd no more."² And so he began his scholastic career which was to take him

¹ *John O' Groat Journal*, 16th July, 1847.

² The writer is indebted to the Rev. James J. Calder, M.A., minister of Cairney, for this story, and also for other facts in this sketch. Mr. Calder received it from a grand-nephew of Dr. Morison, still living.

to the University and ultimately make it possible for him to occupy a pulpit in the Church of Scotland.

Morison studied at King's College, Aberdeen, and after finishing his course there went to Greenland, parish of Dunnet, Caithness, where he acted as tutor to the family of the laird, Mr. Manson. In 1770 he went to Banniskirk, parish of Halkirk, where he acted in the same capacity to the family of Mr. Williamson. The year following (1771) he took his degree at Aberdeen, and about two years afterwards he became master of Thurso School. He was licensed in 1773. During his stay at Thurso he met Logan,¹ whose name was afterwards to be linked with fame and notoriety. Logan was acting as tutor to John, afterwards so well-known as Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster. It was during this period that he contributed poetical pieces of considerable merit to Ruddiman's *Edinburgh Weekly Magazine*, under the pseudonym *Musæus*. The first is dated "Caithness, September 15, 1772," and is entitled "Ophelia: or Innocence Betrayed." The poem shews remarkable power of expression, and makes a powerful appeal on behalf of Innocence wantonly outraged. The other contributions are "An Universal Prayer," dated Caithness, September 22, 1772; "An Elegy on the Death of a Friend" (Caithness, September 9, 1773); "Cheerfulness: An Ode" (Caithness, October 21, 1773); "A Paraphrase of the Eighth Psalm" (Caithness, October 10, 1773); "Mediocrity: A Dialogue betwixt Musæus and Eugenio" (Caithness, March 1, 1774); "Retirement: An Ode" (March 29, 1774, no place is given); "Epithalamium on the Marriage of Eliza" (Caithness, August 26, 1776); "On the Approach of Winter" (August 22, 1776, no place given); "Lexina Indisposed" (March 13, 1777);

¹ Rev. John Logan, afterwards minister of the Second Charge, Leith, author of a number of the Scottish Paraphrases and is not without many and able supporters who credit him with the authorship of "Ode to the Cuckoo."

“A Convival Ode” (November 4, 1778); and “An Ode on the Countess of Sutherland’s Birthday”¹ (Dunrobin, 24th May, 1778). He was also the author of an Elegy on the death of James Sinclair, Esq., military officer, and brother of Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster.²

About 1774 Morison went south to Edinburgh to further prosecute his studies, especially in Greek. During his stay in Edinburgh he was introduced to Dr. MacFarlane, minister of the Second Charge, Canongate, and one of the Committee then at work upon the Paraphrases. Encouraged by a few of his friends to compose some pieces for the projected Paraphrases, he sent in twenty-four, of which seven were accepted. As it was his connection with the Paraphrases that brought fame to Dr. Morison, the subject is reserved for further treatment under the section—Dr. Morison and the Scottish Paraphrases.

On leaving Edinburgh, Mr. Morison was engaged as tutor in the family of Colonel Sutherland of Uppat, near Golspie. The following account of the way in which he came under the notice of the patron of Canisby Church is of interest:—

“At a gentleman’s house in the neighbourhood he became acquainted with John Sinclair, Esq., of Freswick, at that time sheriff of the county—a man shrewd and intelligent, but whose religious opinions were not altogether orthodox. At Colonel Sutherland’s table, one evening, Freswick had advanced opinions, of which Mr. Morison disapproved. These he ventured to check, and finally silenced Freswick, who stood corrected; and immediately resuming his good humour, entered again into conversation with

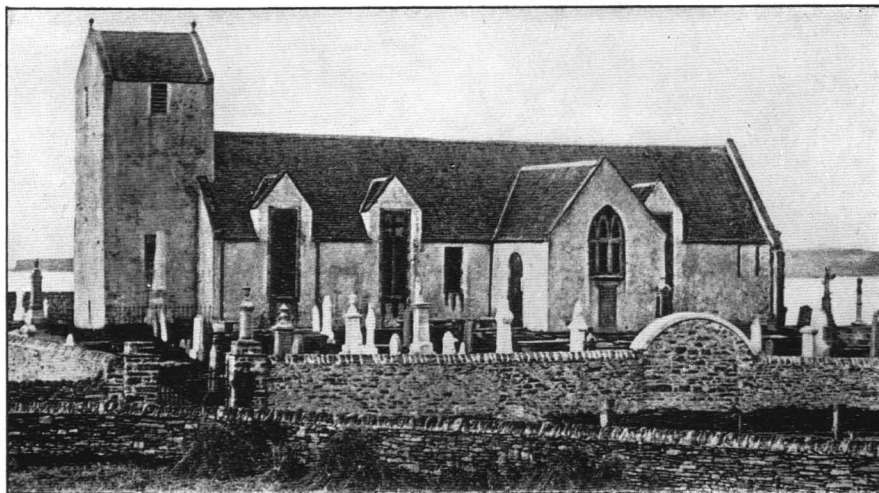
¹All these poems have been transcribed by the writer, but exigencies of space forbid them being printed. The volume containing the last is not to be found in any of the great Scottish libraries, but a copy exists in the British Museum from which the transcript was made.

²*John O’ Groat Journal*, 30th July, 1847. The prefatory note says, “has never been previously published.”

Mr. Morison. Among other things he asked him whether he was acquainted with a Mr. Duncan, a young man in Dornoch, but to him a stranger, in whose behalf Lord Adam Gordon had applied for the assistantship and succession to the Church of Canisbay—Mr. Brodie, the incumbent, being now old and in bad health. Mr. Morison gave Mr. Duncan a very high character, and said that Freswick could not give to a more deserving person. The patron asked, in surprise, why he should not rather recommend himself; and questioned him whether he had any promise or prospect of a permanent situation. Mr. Morison replied that he had no immediate prospect, but waited in hope, trusting he should, in time, get one. On this, Freswick assured him that, on the death of Mr. Brodie, the succession would be his; and next morning he repeated the promise of the former night. Soon after Mr. Brodie died; and the very next post brought Freswick's letter, desiring him to hold himself in readiness to come into Caithness and prepare for his charge. He went personally along with him and introduced him to every member of the Presbytery. After his settlement, so warmly was he interested in him, that he ploughed his glebe, and sowed it with seed taken from his own barn; cut and drove home his peats, and cut and stacked the whole of his crop."¹ The foregoing extract, taken from a biographical sketch, seems to have been written by the historian of Caithness.

In his *History of Caithness*, however, while making reference to it he adds: "There is another account which says: At Uppat Mr. Morison fell in with the Bishop of Derry, in Ireland, who happened to be on a tour through Scotland. He accompanied the bishop to Caithness, and was introduced by him to Mr. Sinclair of Freswick. The worthy prelate, who had formed a high idea of young Morison's literary attain-

¹ *John O' Groat Journal*, 16th July, 1847.



THE PARISH CHURCH, CANISBY.

From a Photograph.

ments, interested himself so much in his favour, that he got Mr. Sinclair to promise that he would present him to the church of Canisbay when it would become vacant." In a footnote, he further adds: "This latter account, which appears to us as the correct one, is handed down from a deceased clergyman of the county who was a contemporary of Dr. Morison, and intimately acquainted with him."¹

Morison was ordained at Canisby on 26th September, 1780, and was returned as Commissioner to the General Assembly in the following year, and on the 26th May of the same year he was appointed one of the members of Committee to revise the *Translations and Paraphrases*. At the solicitation of Professor Daziel² he received his Doctor's degree from Edinburgh University, 3rd August, 1792.

Apart from his poetical works there also stands to his credit the account of the parish in the *Statistical Account of Scotland*, from which a paragraph may be quoted to show the state of ecclesiastical matters during Dr. Morison's ministry: "The whole inhabitants of the parish profess the religion of the Established Church, except a few of the Anabaptist persuasion. The first rise of that sect in Caithness was in a part of the parish of Wick, where a gentleman of landed property [Sir William Sinclair of Keiss] resided, whose views of religion inclined him to profess and propagate the Anabaptist system. From that district, bordering on Canisbay, it was imported into this parish. It is now greatly on the decline, and never was accompanied with any sort of outrage, wildness, or violence in its professors."³ Calder gives Dr. Morison credit for giving permanency to the well-known tradition of the octagonal form of John O' Groat's house. "The above interesting tradition," he says, "which forms an excellent moral, first

¹ *Hist. of Caithness* (2nd Ed.), p. 232.

² MacLagan's *Scottish Paraphrases*, p. 43.

³ Vol. VIII., p. 154.

appeared in the Old Statistical Account of Canisbay, drawn up by the late ingenious Dr. Morison, minister of the parish. It is added in a note that John Sutherland of Wester, in the parish of Wick, had the particulars from his father, who was then advanced in life, and who had seen the letter written by James IV. in the possession of George Groat of Warse. The story, however, notwithstanding the imprimatur of Dr. Morison, has been regarded by many as merely a beautiful myth. Certain it is that Mr. Pennant, in his tour, says nothing about it; nor does Mr. Pope of Reay, who was well acquainted with the ancient history of the county, make any mention of it in his appendix to that work. The latter merely says that 'the town of Duncansbay and the ferry of old belonged to a gentleman of the name of Groat.'"¹

Calder also mentions that Dr. Morison, in his leisure hours, translated Herodian's history from the Greek, a part of which as a specimen of the performance he sent to Prof. Daziel, Edinburgh, who praised it very highly. The same authority says that he collected the topographical history of Caithness for George Chalmer's *Caledonia*. Neither of these works, however, were published.

Dr. Morison was married 13th November, 1786, to Catherine, daughter of James Black, farmer at Daach, Ruthven (Cairney), and local factor to the Duke of Gordon. Of this marriage there were four of a family, a son who died in infancy, and three daughters, Catherine (who predeceased her father), Mary and Anne.

Mrs. Morison, after the death of Dr. Morison, married Mr. James Leslie, schoolmaster of Canisby, who was afterwards minister of Enzie. She died at the Manse of Enzie in 1830.

Various estimates of Dr. Morison's powers as a

¹ *Hist. of Caithness* (2nd Ed.), p. 13, 14.

scholar and preacher are on record. Dr. Burns describes him as "an excellent classical scholar and a highly eloquent and accomplished preacher."¹

Sage's estimate is less flattering. "He was a first-rate classical scholar," he says, "and possessed literary attainments of a very high order. . . . As a preacher, he was eloquent; but as a divine, his theology was superficial and undecided."² But any lack of appreciation on the part of Sage is more than made up for by Calder. "As a preacher," he says, "Mr. Morison was greatly distinguished for his eloquence. His command of language and liveliness of fancy, it is said were such that he seldom was at the trouble to write out his sermons, but preached extempore, or at least with very little previous study. Of his uncommon readiness in this way an interesting anecdote is told. Being in Wick on a certain occasion, Mr. Sutherland, the minister, happened to say that he would give him a text from which he would not be able to extemporise a sermon. Mr. Morison said if it was a scriptural text he would try it. Accordingly on the Sunday forenoon, after he had ascended the pulpit, the precentor handed him a slip of paper on which was the following, from Luke xiv. 34, "But if the salt has lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?" When the introductory part of the service was over, Mr. Morison gave out his text, and, seemingly with the greatest ease, preached a most eloquent and instructive discourse, to the great delight of the congregation and the utter astonishment of their pastor. . . . The last time he appeared in the pulpit was during the war with France, when, the country being menaced with danger from her enemies at home and abroad, the church was, on some particular occasion, called upon to arouse the patriotic feelings of the people, and to set

¹ *Memoir of Rev. Stevenson MacGill, D.D.*, p. 278.

² *Memorabilia Domestica* (1889), p. 55.

before them the many blessings and advantages, civil and religious, which they enjoyed under the British constitution. His text was from I. Samuel x. 24, "God save the King." The subject was one peculiarly suited to his genius; and his discourse is said to have been a masterpiece of eloquence, and to have electrified the congregation."¹

Dr. Morison died on the 17th June, 1798, from consumption, brought on by exposure to wet and cold. In 1880 a monument which, apart from errors, is not creditable to his memory, was erected in Canisby Churchyard, with the following inscription:—

TO
THE MEMORY OF
THE REV. JOHN MORRISON, D.D.,
Minister of Canisbay
For Eighteen Years.
DIED 12TH JUNE, 1798,
AGED 49² YEARS.
Joint Author with Dr. Logan
Of the 27th and 28th Metrical Paraphrases,
And sole Author of the
19th, 21st, 29th, 30th, and 35th.

¹ *Hist. of Caithness* (2nd Ed.), p. 232, 234.

² Should be 52.

D. B.

THE SWORD-DANCE.

PAPA STOUR, SHETLAND.

BY ALFRED W. JOHNSTON.

THE following description of the sword-dance in Papa Stour, Shetland, is taken from the works of Dr. Samuel Hibbert (*afterwards* Hibbert Ware) and Sir Walter Scott.

Dr. Hibbert, who visited Shetland in 1817 and 1819, gives the following account of the sword-dance in his *Description of the Shetland Islands*, published in 1822, pp. 554, 555-560:—

“ Papa Stour is the only island in the country where the ancient Norwegian amusement of the sword-dance has been preserved, and where it still continues in Thule, to beguile the tediousness of a long winter’s evening. . . . We shall suppose Yule to be arrived, which is always announced at break of day by the fiddles striking up the *Day-dawn*, an ancient Norwegian tune, that, being associated with gaiety and festivity, is never heard without emotions of delight. As the evening approaches, piles of turf are lighted up in the apartment where wassail is to be kept; young and old of each sex make their appearance, and, after the whisky has gone liberally round, it is announced that the sword-dancers are making their appearance. . . . The company then seat themselves on the forms, tubs, beds, and benches, that serve the place of chairs, leaving a large space in the middle of the room for the exhibition. The fiddle strikes up a Norn melody, and at the sound of it a warrior enters in the character of St. George, or the master of the Seven Champions of Christendom, a white hempen shirt being thrown over his clothes, intended to represent the ancient shirt of mail that the Northmen wore, and a formidable looking sword being girt to his side, constructed from the iron hoop of a

barrel. St. George then stalks forward and makes his bow, the music ceasing while he delivers his epilogue." (See below).

Sir Walter Scott in his diary for 1814, while in Shetland (*Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, bt.*, vol. III., 1837, p. 162), made the following entry:—

"August 7th.—At Scalloway my curiosity was gratified by an account of the sword-dance, now almost lost, but still practised in the island of Papa, belonging to Mr. Scott.¹ There are eight performers, seven of whom represent the Seven Champions of Christendom, who enter one by one with their swords drawn, and are presented to the eighth personage, who is not named. Some rude couplets are spoken (in *English*, not *Norse*), containing a sort of panegyric upon each champion as he is presented. They then dance a sort of cotillion, as the ladies described it, going through a number of evolutions with their swords. One of my three Mrs. Scotts² readily promised to procure me the lines, the rhymes, and the form of the dance. I regret much that young Mr. Scott was absent during this visit; he is described as a reader and an enthusiast in poetry. Probably I might have interested him in preserving the dance, by causing young persons to learn it. A few years since a party of Papa-men came to dance the sword-dance at Lerwick as a public exhibition, with great applause."

Sir Walter Scott, in *The Pirate*, has the following note (O):—

"I am able to add the words sung or chanted, on occasion of this dance, as it is still performed in Papa Stour, a remote island of Zetland, where alone the custom keeps its ground. It is, it will be observed by antiquaries, a species of play or mystery, in which the

¹ John Scott of Scalloway, born 1756, died 1833.

² Two of Mr. Scott's daughters were married to John and James, sons of Mr. Scott of Melby.

Seven Champions of Christendom make their appearance, as in the interlude presented in 'All's Well that Ends Well.' This dramatic curiosity¹ was most kindly procured for my use by Dr. Scott, of Hazlar Hospital, son of my friend Mr. Scott of Mewbie,² Zetland. Mr. Hibbert has, in his description of the Zetland Islands, given an account of the sword-dance, but somewhat less full than the following."³ (See below).

Mr. James Wilson, in his *A Voyage round the Coasts of Scotland and the Isles*, Edinburgh, 1842, Vol. II., pp. 352, 355-366, gives a description of the sword-dance, as performed before him in Papa Stour by special request, on August 30, 1841. The words are identical with Hibbert's, but the description of the figures is a report of what Mr. Wilson observed himself, and agrees with Hibbert's account. "Of the many thousand steps which we saw danced one of them may have been that which conducts from the sublime to the ridiculous." The sword consisted of "a straightened portion of a herring hoop." During the dance they "give utterance to wild unearthly cries, or sudden shouts and screams, and such a turmoil takes place that we at one time deemed ourselves rather in bedlam than in Papa Stour." "The exhibition was really an animating one, and not deficient in a certain wild gracefulness, in spite of the occasional prevalence of exuberant and uncouth glee."

Dr. Robert Cowie, in his *Shetland*, Aberdeen, 1879, p. 187, states that: "Until within the last twenty years [1859] the 'Sword Dance' continued to be performed during the winter evenings" in Papa Stour.

Note.—The following text is a combination of

¹ From a MS. by Wm. Henderson, junior, of Papa Stour, see below.

² Should read *Melby*. James Scott, surgeon, son of John Scott of Melby and whose wife was a daughter of Mr. Scott of Scalloway, as mentioned above.

³ *The Pirate* was first published in 1821, so that this note could not have been written before 1822, when Hibbert's *Shetland* was published.

Scott's and Hibbert's versions of the words, of which the former version is used as the groundwork. Those words in Scott which do not occur in Hibbert, are placed in brackets []; while those in Hibbert which do not occur in Scott, are placed in parenthesis (). Words in Scott's text which differ from Hibbert's are preceded by an asterisk (*) and followed by a reference number to a footnote, in which Hibbert's version will be found, marked (H). Quotations from Wilson are given in footnotes marked (W).

(Text).

[Words used as prelude to the sword-dance, a Danish or Norwegian ballet, composed some centuries ago, and preserved in Papa Stour, Zetland.]

[PERSONÆ DRAMATIS¹].

[Enter Master, in the character of St. George].²

PROLOGUE.

Brave gentles all, within this boor,³
 If ye delight in any sport,
 Come see me dance upon this floor,
 [Which to you all shall yield comfort.
 Then shall I dance in such a sort,
 As possible I may or can;]
 You, minstrel man, play me a porte,⁴
 [That I on this floor may prove a man.]

[He bows and dances in a line].

(The minstrel strikes up; the master bows and dances).⁵

Now have I danc[e]d with heart and hand,
 Brave gentles all, as you may see,
 For I have⁶ been tried in many a land,
 [As yet the truth can testify;]

¹ Scott mentions that this was "So placed in the old MS."

² The master, "St. George," entered with a straightened portion of a herring-hoop in his hand, to represent a sword. Bowing his head and body, and scraping the ground with one of his hind legs, he then gave utterance to the following prologue. (W).

³ Bower, O.N. *bùr*.

⁴ Gaelic, *port*, a tune.

⁵ He then toddles about the floor for a few seconds, with a shifting motion of the feet, the toes turned well inwards, and making a low sweeping reverential bow to the assembled multitude, the music ceases. (W).

⁶ I've (H).

*In England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Italy and Spain,
Have I been tried with that good sword of steel.

Draws, and flourishes.

Yet I deny that ever a man did make me yield; ¹

(Draws his sword, flourishes it, and returns it to his side).

For in my body there is strength,
As by my manhood may be seen;
And I, with that good sword of length,
*Have oftentimes in perils been,²
And over champions I was³ king,
And by the strength of this right hand,
Once on a day I killed fifteen,
And left them dead upon the land.
Therefore, brave minstrel, do not care,
But⁴ play to me a porte most light,
That I no longer do⁵ forbear,
But⁶ dance in all these gentles' sight;

(The master then bows, and while the music plays, again dances; and thus, after having "rid his prologue like a rough colt, knowing not the stop," he gives notice of the further entertainment that is intended).

*Although my strength makes you abased,
Brave gentles all, be not afraid,
For here are six champions, with me, staid,
All by my manhood I have raised.⁷

[He dances].

Since I have⁸ danced, I think it best
To call my brethren in your sight,
That I may have a little rest.
And⁹ they may dance with all their might;
[With heart and hand as they are knights,]
And shake their sword of steel so bright,¹⁰

¹ In Britain, France, Spain, Italy,
I have been tried with this good sword of steel,
Yet never did a man yet make me yield. (H).

² In perils oftentimes have been. (H).

³ was I (H).

⁴ To (H).

⁵ may (H).

⁶ To (H).

⁷ Brave gentles all, be not afraid,

Although my sight makes you abas'd,

That with me have six champions stay'd,

Whom by my manhood I have rais'd. (H).

⁸ For since I've (H).

⁹ That (H).

¹⁰ stout (H).

And shew their main strength on this floor,
 For we shall have another bout
 Before we pass out of this boor,
 Therefore, brave minstrel, do not care
 To play to me a porte most light,
 That I no longer do forbear.
 But¹ dance in all these gentles' sight.

[*He dances, and then introduces his knights as under*].

(*The minstrel obeys; the master again dances, and then, with much polite discretion, introduces into the room six formidable looking knights, each with a white shirt over his clothes in the place of a shirt of mail,² and a good sword girt to his side, their respective names and deeds being announced in well set verse*).

Stout James of Spain, *both tried and stour,³
 Thine acts are known full well indeed;
 And champion Dennis, a French knight,
 *Who stout and bold is to be seen;⁴
 And David a (brave) Welshman born,
 *Who is come of⁵ noble blood;
 And Patrick, also,⁶ who blew the horn,
 An Irish *knight amongst⁷ the wood.
 Of Italy, brave Anthony the good,
 And Andrew of (fair) Scotland King⁸;
 St. George of England, brave⁹ indeed,
 Who to the Jews wrought muckle tinte.¹⁰
 Away with this!—Let us¹¹ come to sport,
 Since that ye have a mind to war,
 Since that ye have this bargain sought,
 Come let us fight and do not fear.
 Therefore, brave minstrel, do not care
 To play to me a porte most light,
 That I no longer do¹² forbear,
 But¹³ dance in all these gentles' sight.

[*He dances, and advances to James of Spain*].

(*The master, after shewing his brethren a specimen of the sort of pas seul that they will be required to*

¹ To (H).

² They were clad in their best attire, though their coats were doffed, their shirt-sleeves being as white as snow. (W).

³ come in our sight (H). *stour*, great, potent, from O.N. *stórr*.

⁴ Who shows not either fear or dread (H). ⁵ Descended of right (H).

⁶ too (H). ⁷ warrior in (H). ⁸ knight. ⁹ here (H).

¹⁰ spite (H). *tinte*, loss, damage; Scotch, *tyne*, O.N. *týna*, to lose, *tjón*, loss, damage.

¹¹ let's (H). ¹² may (H). ¹³ To (H).

exhibit before the company, draws his sword, and addresses all the knights in succession).

Stout James of Spain, both tried and stour,
Thine acts are known full well indeed,
Present thyself *within our sight,¹
Without² either fear or dread.
Count not *for favour or for feid,³
Since of thy acts thou hast been sure;
Brave James of Spain, I will thee lead,
To prove thy manhood on this⁴ floor.

[James dances].

(James of Spain draws his sword, and on the fiddle being heard, he proves his manhood on the floor by a pas seul).

Brave⁵ champion Dennis, a French⁶ knight,
*Who stout and bold is to⁷ be seen,
Present thyself here in our sight,
Thou brave⁸ French knight, who⁹ bold hast been,
Since thou such valiant acts hast done,
Come let us see some of them now;
With courtesy thou brave French knight,
Draw out thy sword of noble hue.

[Dennis dances, while the others retire to a side].

(The minstrel strikes up; Dennis draws his sword and dances).

Brave David a bow must string, and (big), with awe,
Set up a wand upon a stand,
And that brave David will cleave in twa.

[David dances solus].

(David draws and dances).

Here is, I think, an Irish knight,
*Who does not fear, or does not fright,
To prove thyself a valiant man,¹⁰
[As thou hast done full often bright;]
*Brave Patrick, dance, if that thou can.¹¹

[He dances].

(Patrick draws and dances).

¹ upon the floor (H).

² And shew not (H).

³ on favour for thy meed (H), *feid*, hostility, see E.D.D., but cf. O.N. *fæð*, coldness, *fær* (few), neut. *fátt*, coldness, coolness.

⁴ the (H).

⁵ Stout (H).

⁶ tried (H).

⁷ As by thy manhood may (H).

⁸ true (H).

⁹ that (H).

¹⁰ To prove himself a valiant man,

Who has not either fear or fright! (H).

¹¹ Let Patrick dance, then, if he can. (H)

Thou stout Italian, come thou here;
 Thy name is Anthony, most stout;
 Draw out thy sword that is most clear,
 *And do thou fight without any doubt;¹
 Thy leg [thou] shake (bow), thy neck thou lout,²
 *And shew some courtesy on this floor,³
 For we shall have another bout,
 Before we pass out of this boor.

(Anthony draws and dances).

Thou kindly Scotsman, come thou here;
 *Thy name is Andrew of Fair Scotland;⁴
 Draw out thy sword that is most clear,
 *Fight for thy king with⁵ thy right hand;
 [And aye as long as thou can stand],
 Fight for thy king with all thy heart;
 *And then, for to confirm his band,⁶
 Make all his enemies [for] to smart.
 (And leave them dead upon the land).

[He dances. Music begins].

(Andrew draws and dances).

SCOTT.

"Figuir. The six stand in rank with their swords reclining on their shoulders. The master (St. George) dances, and then strikes the sword of James of Spain, who follows George, then dances, strikes the sword of Dennis, who follows behind James. In like manner the rest—the music playing—swords as before."

HIBBERT.

"The minstrel now flourishes his bow with spirit, and the sword-dance commences. The master gives a signal to his brethren, who stand in rank with their swords reclined on their right shoulders, while he dances a *pas seul*. He then strikes the sword of James of Spain, who moves out of line, dances and strikes the sword of Dennis; then Dennis sports a toe on the floor, and in the same manner brings David out of line, and thus each champion is successively made to caper about the room."

¹ And fight thou without dread or doubt. (H).

² Scott adds this note: "*Lout* = to bend or bow down, pronounced *loot* as *doubt* is *doot* in Scotland." O.N. *lūta*, to bow down. This order the master, St. George, "Accompanied by a tap of his sword upon the Italian's crown." (W).

³ Some courtesy shew on this floor (H).

⁴ Andrew's thy name of Scottish land! (H).

⁵ And by the strength of (H).

⁶ Fight to confirm his loyal band (H).

SCOTT.

"After the six are brought out of rank, they and the master form a circle, and hold the swords point and hilt. This circle is danced round twice."

"The whole, headed by the master, pass under the swords held in a vaulted manner. They jump over the swords. This naturally places the swords across, which they disentangle by passing under their right sword. They take up the seven swords, and form a circle, in which they dance round."

"The master runs under the sword opposite, which he jumps over backwards. The others do the same. He then passes under the right-hand sword, which the others follow, in which position they dance, until commanded by the master, when they form into a circle, and dance round as before. They then jump over the right-hand sword, by which means their backs are to the circle, and their hands across their backs. They dance round in that form until the master calls 'Loose,' when they pass under the right sword, and are in a perfect circle."

HIBBERT.

"The champions then extend their swords out at full length, when each of them is seen to grasp his own sword with his right hand, and the point of his left hand neighbour's sword with his left hand; and being thus formed into a circle, *hilt and point*, as it is named, they dance a double roundel."

"The champions hold their swords in a vaulted direction, and, headed by the master, successively pass under them; they then jump over their swords,—this movement bringing the weapons into a cross position, from which they are released by each dancer passing under his right hand sword. A single roundel, *hilt and point*, is then performed as before."

"The roundel is interrupted by the master, who runs under the sword of his right hand, and then jumps over it backward; his brethren successively do the same. The master then passes under his right hand sword, and is followed in this movement by the rest. Thus they continue to dance, until a signal is given by their director, when they form into a circle, swords tended, and grasping hilt and point as before. After a roundel has been danced, the champions jump over their right hand sword, by which means their back is to the circle, and their hands across their backs, and in this form they dance round until the master calls 'loose!' They then respectively pass under their right hand swords, and are in a circle as before."

SCOTT.

"The master lays down his sword, and lays hold of the point of James's sword. He then turns himself, James, and the others, into a clew. When so formed, he passes under out of the midst of the circle; the others follow; they vault as before. After several other evolutions, they throw themselves into a circle, with their arms across the breast. They afterwards form such figures as to form a shield of their swords, and the shield is so compact that the master and his knights dance alternately with this shield upon their heads. It is then laid down upon the floor. Each knight lays hold of their former points and hilts with their hands across, which disentangle by figuirs directly contrary to those that formed the shield. This finishes the Ballet."

HIBBERT.

"The master now lays down his own sword, and seizing hold of the point of James's sword, turns himself, James, and the rest of the champions, into a clue, and the swords being held in a vaulted position, he passes under them, and thus removes out of the circle, being followed in the same manner by the other knights. A repetition of all, or part of the movements already described, then ensues. The master and his brethren, in the next place, throw themselves into a circle, each holding his arms across his breast, and with their swords, form a figure intended to represent a shield; this being so compact, that each champion alternately dances with it upon his head. The shield is then laid down upon the floor, when each knight, laying hold of the hilt and point which he before held, and placing his arms across his breast, extricates his sword from the shield, by a figure directly opposite to that by which it had been formed. This movement finishes the sword-dance. The master then gravely steps forward and delivers the following."

EPILOGUE.

"Mars does rule, he bends his brows,
He makes us all aghast,
After the few hours that we stay here,
Venus will rule at last.
Farewell, farewell, brave gentles all,
That herein do remain,
We wish you health and happiness
Till we return again."

—[*Exeunt*].

With regard to Scott's version, he writes that:—

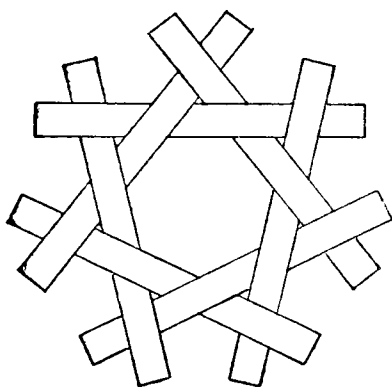
"The manuscript from which the above was copied was transcribed from a *very old one*, by Mr. William

Henderson, jun., of Papa Stour,¹ in Zetland. Mr. Henderson's copy is not dated, but bears his own signature, and, from various circumstances, it is known to have been written about the year 1788."

Dr. Hibbert states that in his version:—

"The words of this drama are taken from an official *prompt-book*, for which I am indebted to a lady of the island; a few glaring interpolations have been omitted, and the words have been corrected according to other recitations."

The accompanying illustration of the shield formed of swords is constructed from a model kindly supplied by Mr. James Stout Angus, of Lerwick.



The description of the Swedish sword dance will be found in Olaus Magnus: *Historia de Gentibus Septentrionalibus*. Romae, M.D.L.V. liber xv., cap. xxiii. "De chorea gladiatoria." In this account the interlaced swords are called a rose.

A review of the reprint of this paper will be found on p. 186.

Sir Walter Scott's reference (p. 177 *ante*) to the interlude in "All's Well that Ends Well," is an obvious slip for "A Midsummer Night's Dream," the interlude in which is appropriately quoted (p. 179 *ante*) by Hibbert, whose book Scott consulted before writing the above note.

¹ William Henderson, junior, of Papa Stour, born c. 1770, died 1796, son of William Henderson of Papa Stour, who died in 1799, see *Zetland Family Histories*.

NOTES ON BOOKS.

The Bishops of Scotland, being notes on the lives of all the Bishops under each of the sees, prior to the Reformation. By the late RIGHT REV. JOHN DOWDEN, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Edinburgh. Edited by J. MAITLAND THOMSON, LL.D., pp. 472, 5½ × 9. Glasgow: James Maclehose & Sons, 1912. 12s. 6d. net.

In the July number of the *Miscellany* a review of this important and valuable historical work appeared, and made special reference to the Bishopric of Orkney, and it was promised that a review of the section dealing with the Bishops of Caithness would appear in this issue. It is only by dealing with the individual sections that the book can be satisfactorily treated.

At the outset it may be said that this is decidedly the most complete list of Caithness Bishops that has yet appeared. There is abundant evidence of great historical research, and the material gathered has been well marshalled. Here and there one may come across a few points on which additional information is desirable. For instance, in the Calender of Entries in the Papal Registers (Letters), I., 612, there is a reference to a decree of Benedict XI., giving power to Leonard (de Flisco), who is described as "bishop elect of Caithness," to appoint two fit persons to canonries and prebends of Bruges. "Caithness," we think, must be a misreading, but Bishop Dowden makes no reference to the said "bishop-elect of Caithness." Again, the successor of Alexander (Man) is said to be Alexander de Vaus, but in Pope Boniface's letter (dated 9th Jan., 1402) nominating Conrad to the bishopric of Sodor, reference is made to the transference of John to the see of Caithness (*Diplom. Norveg.* XVI., No. 951, p. 881). At p. 286 Bishop Dowden makes reference to a John Donkan, who was translated "ad Cathedensem ecclesiam," and makes further reference to a John Sproten, who received appointment on the same date. The question arises, does "ad Cathedensem ecclesiam" refer to the church of Caithness, or is "Cathedensem" a misreading and *Caithness* a mistranslation. These are points on which the opinions of experts would be valuable.

D. B.

The Sword-Dance, Papa-Stour, Shetland, and Four Shetland Airs, by Alfred W. Johnston. "The Viking Club," 1912. 7d.

The Seven Champions of Christendom.

MR. A. W. Johnston has done a useful service in reprinting the published narratives of the performance of the Sword-Dance in Papa-Stour, Shetland, but its origin appears to be rather obscure.

It is evidently connected, directly or indirectly, with the English romance published by Richard Johnson, under the title of "The Famous Historie of the Seven Champions of Christendom, St. George of England, St. Denis of France, St. James of Spaine, St. Anthony of Italy, St. Andrew of Scotland, St. Patrick of Ireland, and St. David of Wales."

(The chief resemblance, however, lies in the names and attributions of the champions). The first part was published in 4^{to} black letter, and the earliest known copy is dated 1597; but it is supposed to be the second edition, as the book was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1596. It at once attained great popularity, and a second part appeared in 1608, containing an account of the noble achievements of "St. George's three sons, "the lively sparks of nobility"; and a third part appeared in 1616.

A poetical version by Sir George Buc was published in 1623; and Johnson's work was frequently reprinted. My own edition is a small closely-printed book of 400 pages, undated, but probably published about 1854. After Pope's Homer's Iliad, it was one of my favourite books when I was a boy.

Johnson's work contains several quotations from Shakspeare, and became one of the most popular books at the time when it was written. It is frequently referred to in contemporary and later English Literature.

At that period, romances of chivalry were still in vogue, and the influence of Don Quixote had not yet made itself felt in England.

There are two ballads in Percy's "Reliques of Ancient English Poetry," series iii. book iii. nos. 1 and 2, relating to "The Birth of St. George," and "St. George and the Dragon." According to the introductory remarks, these are based on Richard Johnson's work, or if not, it is certain that they are derived from a similar source. Bishop Percy considers that Johnson took the story of St. George and the Dragon from the old English romance of "Syr Bevis of Hampton," which was very popular in the time of Chaucer and long afterwards.

Unlike most of the heroes of the romances of chivalry, Johnson's St. George was born in lawful wedlock; but like other heroes of the same stamp, not under normal conditions; and he was stolen in his infancy by the witch Kalyb, by whom he was reared.

It would be interesting to discover whether Johnson had any traditional or legendary sources for the history of the Seven Champions themselves, as apart from the classical and mediæval Italian sources including Marco Polo, which he certainly made use of. If the story does not date back beyond Richard Johnson in 1597, it is curious that we should find it thoroughly naturalised in far-off Shetland, (where it was actually taken down in writing in 1788), and having the appearance there of an ancient ceremonial dance. I regret that I am at present unable to throw any light on this matter. Except the names of the champions, however, the sword-dance shows little reference to Johnson, except that St. George speaks of "raising the champions by his manhood." In Johnson's story, he released them from the prison in which Kalyb had confined them.

There is a good account of Richard Johnson in the "Dictionary of National Biography," vol. 30, pp. 24, 25, which those interested in the subject may consult.

W. F. KIRBY.

The Early Chronicles relating to Scotland, being the Rhind lectures in archæology for 1912 in connection with the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. By the Right Hon. Sir Herbert Eustace Maxwell, Bt., LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., Pres. S. A. Scot., pp. 261, 5½ × 9. Glasgow: James MacLehose and Sons, 1912. 10s. net.

This volume reviews and completes the work already begun by Sir Archibald Dunbar, Alan O. Anderson and Sir Archibald Lawrie, and covers from B.C. 55—A.D. 1406. Although it ought to be a useful book of reference, this is made impossible by the lack of an index for which the contents does not serve. However, the great saving of time to the student effected by this general review of all the chronicles, will make it necessary to have a second edition with a good index.

Orkney comes into the story in A.D. 86, when it was annexed by Agricola's fleet. In 369 "the Orkneys were drenched in Saxon gore." The author thinks that "Thule is probably the Latinised form of *tuathail*, meaning 'north' in Gaelic." Octa and Ebissa "laid waste the Orkneys." The vikings appear in the latter half of the eighth century and sack Lindisfarne in 793, Iona, etc. The Norsemen became masters of Orkney before the end of the 9th century. The author states that the Norwegians and Danes "were politically and ethnologically distinct, the Norwegians being known to the Gaels as Fingall, or fair-haired foreigners, and the Danes as Dubhgal, or black-haired foreigners." As these Gaelic names only mean fair and dark foreigners, where has the author got the hair from? It would be interesting to have his authority for this explanation of these terms which have hitherto puzzled and defied all scholars. Danes are not dark-haired.

The earliest mention of Scotia, as applied to modern Scotland, occurs in 1034. The war between Duncan and his cousin earl Thorfinn for the possession of Caithness and Sutherland is referred to. Duncan was murdered by Macbeth in 1040. By Macbeth's "treasonable compact with Thorfinn, the newly knit realm of Scotland was dismembered—Macbeth ruling, for seventeen years, south of Strathspey and the Ness, and Thorfinn retaining the northern countries and islands." August 15th, 1057, the date of Malcolm's victory at Lumphanan, is regarded "as the real birthday of the kingdom of Scotland." After Thorfinn's death Malcolm married his widow, Ingibjorg, "thereby ingratiating himself with the Norse element."

The Scottish expedition against Earl Harald of Caithness, and the bishop's mutilation are dealt with and it is surmised that Fordun drew his information from the Orkney Saga omitting the miraculous element. The various accounts of the burning of Bishop Adam are reviewed. "The unification of Scotland was completed by the defeat of King Hako at Largs in 1263, and the annexation of the Isle of Man and the Western Isles in 1266." Yet another site of the battle of Brunanburh is suggested at Barnbrough, about six miles west of Doncaster! Only one misprint has been noticed in *landnámabók*, but as there is no index the page cannot be cited without an elaborate search. It is needless to say that the publishers have turned out the book up to their usual mark, and have laid us under a continued debt of gratitude.

The Anthropological History of Europe, being the Rhind lectures for 1891, revised to date, by John Beddoe, M.D., etc., 8 by 5½, pp. 192. Paisley: Alexr. Gardner, 1912. 6s. net. Apart from the general question, the chapters of interest to our readers are those on Scandinavia, the British Isles, and Scotland. In connection with the Black and White Strangers, Dane and Norwegian, the author acknowledges the difficulty, especially as the Dane is generally light complexioned, "though dark hair and eyes are not so uncommon, especially among the women. Frequent features in the modern Scandinavians are the spade or scutiform outline of face, with rather broad (but not prominent) cheek bones, and a long sweeping curve of the lower jaw; this is very notable in Cumberland and in Lewis. Sometimes the profile is classically straight and fine." In the case of the Norse and Gaelic population of Man, it is surmised that the speech was bilingual; the masters would speak Norse and the servants Gaelic, but the severance from Norway resulted in Gaelic becoming prevalent. It is noticed that the Scandinavian element in Man is more potent in the neighbourhood of the easiest landing-places. The people of the Ness, north of Long Island, of a pure Norse type, have spoken Gaelic from time immemorial, as also in Stornoway. The author doubts that Norse ever had been the language of the commonalty in the Hebrides, although Captain Thomas and Vigfusson thought it was; the poems of Orm of Barra having formed part of the entertainment at a banquet in Iceland in 1120. The islanders were probably bilingual.

This book gives the latest researches in European Anthropology; it is well printed on good paper, but without an index.

North Sea Fishers and Fighters, by Walter Wood, with colour and pencil illustrations by F. H. Mason, and photos by the author; 8½ by 6½, pp. 366. London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner and Co., Ltd., 1911. 12s. 6d. net.

This handsome volume deals chiefly with the North Sea fishing from the east coast of England, but is full of useful information on the general subject. The various fishing banks are carefully described: Silver Pit, the Dogger (the father of the North Sea banks), Viking Bank (midway between Shetland and Norway), Great Fisher Bank, Little Fisher Bank, Jutland Bank, Horn Reefs, Broad Fourteens, Great Silver Pit, Long Forties (due east of Aberdeen), Puzzle Hole, Brucey's Garden, Clay Deap, the Hospital, the Cemetery, Fladen Ground, Oyster Ground. Everything is given in this book regarding the North Sea fishing, together with useful statistics, and suggested means of preventing mishaps; the danger of being run down by liners, and the advisability of adopting wireless telegraphy; there is a full description of the various craft, and all the processes in the capture and curing of fish. "These people from the Shetlands and elsewhere are still in many ways primitive. I have given a cigar to one of them, only to learn that he did not know how to

smoke it," and the writer of this note gave a cigarette to another, who immediately began to chew it, and then put it in his pipe and smoked it.

The Royal Fishery Companies of the Seventeenth Century, by John R. Elder, M.A., 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ by 5 $\frac{1}{2}$, pp. 136. Glasgow: James Maclehose and Sons, 1912. 5s. net.

"This volume treats of the rise, development, and ultimate failure of Fishing Companies established under Royal patronage in Britain, during the seventeenth century." The object was to encourage competition with the Dutch, in the great struggle between English and Dutch for the command of the sea. Tobias Gentleman's *England's way to win wealth*, 1614, is quoted, in which a detailed description is given of the Dutch fishery in Shetland. Having put into "Bracy's Sound," they make holiday till the legal date in June for commencing fishing. "There they frolic it on land, until that they have sucked out all the marrow of the malt and good Scotch ale, which is the best liquor that the island doth afford." There is a contemporary account of "The griefs and wrongs the inhabitants of the Isles of Orkney and Shetland and others, his Majesty's subjects, fishers within the kingdom of Scotland, sustains be the Hollanders and Hamburg tigers," a MS. in the Advocates' Library, date about 1618. Some amusing extracts are given from this MS. It is shown that the Dutch made certain payments to the Earl of Orkney for the privilege of fishing. It appears to have been the practice of the Dutch to fish in Shetland from St. John's Day, June 24th, till St. James's Day, July 25th.

We would point out to the author that on September 21, 1595, a contract was entered into between the Earl of Orkney and the fishers of Crail, Anstruther Easter and Wester and Pittenweme, to fish within the bounds of Orkney and Shetland, each great ling boat and its "land lyar"—two boats—to pay jointly each year one half hundred ling, merchant ware and merchant pay, and for their ground leave to dry their fish, 1 barrel of small Scott's salt, etc. (Orkney and Shetland Records, vol. I., p. 215, from the register of Deeds, vol. 46, folio 38, in the General Register House, Edinburgh).

PERIODICALS.

Orkney Herald, April 17, contains a report of the interesting Holm trout-netting case, in which odal fishing rights were advanced. In giving judgment the Sheriff remarked—

"In the case of the Lord Advocate v. Balfour (1907, S.C. 1360), it was decided by Lord Johnston that the Crown had no patrimonial right—as distinguished from its sovereignty—in salmon fishings in the rivers or on the coasts of Orkney. It was there laid down that udal and not feudal law applies to land rights in Orkney, and that a right to salmon fishing apart from feudal custom, is naturally a part and pertinent of land. But the question how far seawards such an incidental right could be held to extend seems not

to be decided, and the complaint does not even specify whether the place where the accused fished was above or below high-water mark. In this state of the authorities, I see no impossibility in the public having a right as against udal holders of lands on the sea coast to take fish of the salmon kind in the sea in addition to their recognised right to white fishing, unless indeed it be shown that the udal law, from which the right is alleged to be derived, expressly negatives it."

In July 3, there is an interesting report by Mr. John Skea, New-house, Stromness, of his discovery 3' under the peat bog at Cauld-hame, of an oak box, $14\frac{1}{2}$ " by $5\frac{5}{8}$ " by 6", and $\frac{1}{2}$ " thick, containing—

1. One jet armlet, broken, a section was missing. Its outside dimensions were—3 inches long, 2 5-6th inches broad, being elliptic in outline and in transverse section.
2. One bronze or brass borer, $2\frac{1}{8}$ in. long. Its boring end was encased in a sheath of fir-wood which terminated in a hexagonal bulb. Its workmanship was done by a right-handed person.
3. One walnut, entire, a poor specimen, no kernel.
4. One rectangular piece of fir-wood, $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. by $1\frac{1}{8}$ in. by $\frac{1}{8}$ in. thick, pierced at its four angles.
5. One thin blade of brass or bronze, broken in the middle, was $3\frac{3}{8}$ in. long and 1 in. broad, rounded at the point, and rectangular at the base or butt, and was much frayed at the supposed cutting edge.
6. Five knitting pins of fir-wood. The most perfect specimen was $9\frac{1}{2}$ in. long and $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch broad in the middle, from whence it tapered gradually to each of its truncate longitudinally bored tips, the bores being apparently intended for the fixing of a harder point than that of which the pin or needle was made.
7. A friable carbonaceous cake, unctuous, copper stained. The cake was adherent to the wood, the jet armlet being round its base. The upper side of the cake was convex, smooth-shining, and dark coloured.
8. A semi-circular piece of oak, 4 in. by $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. deep and $\frac{1}{8}$ in. thick. It had the appearance of having been the section of the side of a bowl.

Orcadian. June 29, July 6 and 13, contains a series of articles on "The Birds of Orkney," by J. F.

Shetland News, August 10. The site of the old Church of St. Magnus (removed 150 years ago) has recently been excavated. This church had a round tower similar to St. Magnus Church, Egilsey. The choir of the old church forms the vault of the Mitchells of West-shore. Three tombstones have been unearthed; one to Lawrence Sinclair, merchant, Lerwick, who died April 2, 1681, aged 58, with coat of arms, "a shield showing a cross engrailed for Sinclair, impaled with those of his wife, a lion rampant. This indicates that she probably was a Mouat." The second stone is to "Mr. Andrew Crawford, sometime servitor and master of work to the Earl of Orkney," who probably superintended the building of Scalloway Castle in 1600. The third stone is to John Tait, of Easthouse. It would be interesting to discover the tomb of Sir David Sinclair of Sumburgh, who directed in his will, in 1506, that he should be buried here.

August 17, gives a long and interesting description of the houses shown in the view of Main Street, Lerwick, p. 97, *ante*. The view

is taken from the north end of the present post office, looking northward. The first house on the left was built and occupied by Dr. James Scott, of Vaila, in 1800, of whom an interesting biographical sketch is given. Mr. Miles Mattinson afterwards lived here when a schoolboy. Mrs. Gifford now owns and occupies this house. The next house had been occupied by the lady and her mother who figured in the Busta case. The next house was once occupied by Mrs. Haggart, sister of Mr. Arthur Anderson, founder of the P. & O. Co., and here he had his committee rooms when a candidate for the county. Mr. R. P. Gilbertson, the founder of the Gilbertson trust, was born in a house hidden by the last mentioned. Next house owned by Heddel of Uresland; it has since been rebuilt.

Shetland Times, March 23, reported that the Mitchell baronetcy claimant has to prove his pedigree before the Baronetage Committee of the Privy Council.

The Morning Post, May 4, gives notice of the claim to the baronetcy of Elphinstone of New Glasgow, by Lieut.-Colonel A. P. A. Elphinstone.

Northern Chronicle, June 26—July 17. Continuation of articles on Coigach rentals, famine, 1771—1784, foxes and eagles and the church. August 14, 21, rental of Strathpeffer, 1748. August 17, gives an interesting paper by Mr. Wm. Grant, on "Unrecorded Scottish words, some quaint sayings from the Black Isle," of a distinctly cockney flavour. It is stated that the Norsemen occupied the shores of the Cromarty Firth and adjoining valleys. The vocabulary deals largely with the sea and fishing. A description of the fishing boat with its different compartments is given, and a comparison made with those of Shetland. Names of fish and other dialect words are given and compared.

John O'Groat Journal. June 28—July 12, concludes the series of papers on the Cormack family—"A long unbroken line of Wick sailormen." In July 26—August 16, there is a series of articles on "Wick and Pulteney Industries of bygone days," by O.P.

Scottish Historical Review, July, 1912. Student life in St. Andrews before 1450; ballad on the anticipated birth of an heir to Queen Mary, 1554; a ballad illustrating the bishops' wars; John Bruce, historiographer, 1745—1826; a secret agent of James VI.; San Viano, a Scottish saint; and the Chronicle of Lanercost. One review, by A. Francis Steuart, deals with an Orkney book, "The real Captain Cleveland," by Allan Fea, in which the author is criticised for trusting too much to hearsay, for want of care, for not sifting the traditions he collects with sufficient care, and for using the illiterate form, "The Rev. Wilson," for the Rev. John Wilson. on page 226.

SUBSCRIBERS, 1912.

FOUNDERS.

Foundation Committee, 1906.

1906. Mar. 17. A. W. Johnston, F.S.A. Scot., and A. Johnston, *Editors*; H. L. Brækstad, Vice-Consul for Norway; the late John Bruce, D.L., J.P.; J. Storer Clouston, B.A.; Sir T. S. Clouston, M.D.; Professor W. G. Collingwood, M.A., F.S.A.; J. W. Cursiter, F.S.A.Scot.; W. P. Drever; J. F. Fortescue; Rev. Alex. Goodfellow; Gilbert Goudie, F.S.A.Scot.; James M. Goudie, J.P., Provost of Lerwick; Francis J. Grant, W.S., *Rothsay Herald*, and Lyon Clerk; Jakob Jakobsen, Ph.D.; James Johnston, J.P.; J. M. Laughton, M.B., C.M.; J. T. Smith Leask; A. F. Major; A. Shaw Mellor, M.A.; Rev. Thos. Mathewson; Duncan J. Robertson; The Marquis of Ruvigny; Rev. A. Sandison; Mrs. Jessie M. E. Saxby; James Shand; Magnus Spence; Jón Stefánsson, Ph.D.; A. Francis Steuart; W. Traill; Andrew Wylie, Provost of Stromness.

<i>Original Founders.</i>		£	s.	d.
1906.	April 15th, Sir Thomas J. Clouston, M.D. of Smoogroo, 26, Heriot Row, Edinburgh...	10	0	0
„	April 15th, The Right Hon. Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Chief Justice of England, Hornton Lodge, Pitt Street, Kensington, London, W.	7	10	0
„	June 16th. The late John Bruce, D.L., J.P., of Sumburgh, Lerwick, ob. July 4, 1907	7	10	0
„	June 23rd. William Andrew Young, Netherhill, Renfrew Road, Paisley	9	0	0
„	July 21st. Herbert F. Anderton, J.P., of Vaila and Melby, Lerwick	7	10	0
„	August 4th. Harry Cheyne, 4, Moray Place, Edinburgh	7	10	0
„	August 4th. The Rev. Thomas Mathewson, St. Mary's Rectory, Auchindoir, Rhynie, Aberdeenshire (6 copies)	7	10	0
„	August 14th. Jas. Currie, M.A., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.Scot., J.P., Larkfield, Wardie Road, Edinburgh	7	10	0
„	August 14th. William Clark, Chief Factor, Hudson's Bay Company, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada	7	10	0
„	August 15th. Arthur W. W. Brown, M.A., 62, Carlisle Mansions, Carlisle Place, Westminster, S.W.	7	10	0

		£	s.	d.
1906.	August 18th. The late Thos. Leask, Redholm, Ardrossan, ob. Feb. 7, 1912	...	7	10 0
,,	August 20th. The Right Rev. the Bishop Coadjutor of Capetown (William Mouat Cameron, M.A.Oxon, D.L., J.P., of Garth and Annsbrae), Claremont, Cape Colony	...	7	10 0
,,	August 27th. Wm. Garson, W.S., 60, Palmerston Place, Edinburgh	...	7	10 0
,,	August 31st. Gilbert Francis Traill, Broadlands, Tunbridge Wells	...	7	10 0
,,	September 5th. Thomas Clouston, 635, Broadway, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada	...	7	10 0
,,	September 11th. Robt. Bunt, Engineer, Kamloops, British Columbia, Canada	...	7	10 0
,,	September 24th. Miss J. A. Hastie, c/o Messrs. Street and Co., 30, Cornhill, London, E.C.	...	10	0 0
,,	October 19th. H. F. Dessen, 2, Great Winchester Street, London, E.C.	...	10	0 0
,,	October 20th. Robert Baikie, F.S.A.A., P.O. Box 36, Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa	...	7	10 0
1909.	March 8th. James Gray, M.A., 53, Montagu Square, London, W.	...	10	10 0
1911.	December 4th. C. R. Lesslie Worke, 50, Queen's Gardens, Hyde Park, London, W.	...	10	10 0

ANNUAL SUBSCRIBERS.

Aberdeen, University Library, per P. J. Anderson, Librarian.
 Advocates Library, Edinburgh, per William K. Dickson, Keeper.
 Aim, James, c/o Mrs. Merrilees, East Linton, Prestonkirk.
 Aitken, John M., Architect, Lerwick.
 Aitken, Thomas, Ravenscourt, Lerwick.
 Alexander-Sinclair, Mrs., Dunbeath Castle, Caithness.
 Allen, E. G., and Sons, King Edward Mansions, 14 Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C.
Agents for:—
 Cornell University, Ithaca, U.S.A.
 Ottawa, Library of Parliament, Canada.
 Yale University.
 Anderson, John B., Solicitor, Lerwick.
 Anderson, The Rev. John R., U.F. Manse, Harray, Kirkwall.
 Anderson, John N., J.P., F.S.A.Scot., Solicitor, Ex-Provost of Stornoway, Stornoway.
 Anderson, Thomas, 33, Burgh Road, Lerwick.

- Anderson, Thomas, Leebiton, Sandwick, Lerwick.
 Anderson, Thos. A., Aith, Bixter, Lerwick.
 Anderson, William C., M.A., M.B., "The Haven," Liscard, Cheshire.
 Anderson, William M., Solicitor, Grange Street, Grangemouth.
 Angus, W., 9, Argyle Place, Edinburgh.
 Angus, James S., St. Olaf Street, Lerwick.
 Arthur, Charles, Girlsta, Lerwick.
 Asher and Co., 14, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London, W.C.
 Agents for :—
 Asher and Co.
 Vienna Imperial Court Library.
 Asher, Dr. Alexander, M.B., Thurso, Caithness.
 Ayrey, Mrs. Charles.
 Baikie, A., Hall of Tankerness, Kirkwall.
 Bain, George, Librarian, Wick.
 Ballantyne, J., Gas Works, Hamilton.
 Ballantine, J. B., 17, Babcock Place, W. Orange, New Jersey, U.S.A.
 Banks, Geo., Hartfield, West Park, Wick.
 Bannon, Mrs. H. W., 169, Queen's Gate, London, S.W.
 Barclay, J. N., J.P., of Gardiesting, Mid Yell, Lerwick.
 Bartholomew, J. G., F.R.G.S., Newington House, Edinburgh.
 Baughan, Miss B. E., c/o Bank of Australasia, Christ Church, New Zealand.
 Beaton, Rev. D., 49, Breadalbane Terrace, Wick.
 Beatton, David, Scalloway, Lerwick.
 Beatton, Gilbert T., M.D., C.M., Fountainbleau, Caversham, Reading.
 Berlin, Royal Library of. (See W. Wesley and Sons).
 Beveridge, Erskine, LL.D., St. Leonard's Hill, Dunfermline.
 Bignold, Sir Arthur, 2, Curzon Street, London, W.
 Black, G. F., New York Public Library, Lennox Library, Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y., U.S.A.
 Blance, Robert Bruce, 23, St. Magnus Street, Lerwick.
 Bodleian Library, Oxford.
 Boyd, George P., 4, Summerside Street, Leith, Edinburgh.
 Brækstad, H. L., Vice-Consul for Norway, Hill House, Court Road, Eltham.
 Brass, Peter, 12, King Street, Kirkwall.
 Brayshaw, Horace, St. Magnus Schoolhouse, Lerwick.
 Bremner, Andrew, Fish-curer, Wick.
 Brims, William M., Solicitor, Thurso, Caithness.
 British Museum, London, W.C.
 Broun, James C. C., M.A., LL.B., Sheriff-Substitute of Shetland, Quendale House, Lerwick.

- Brown, Charles, Head Warder's House, Convict Prison, Peterhead, N.B.
- Brown, James J., Assessor, Lerwick.
- Brown, J. R., 46, Inverleith Place, Edinburgh.
- Brown, Peter, 24, Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
- Brown, R. Cunyngham, M.D., The General Board of Lunacy, Edinburgh.
- Brown, Thomas, J.P., Hundland, Birsay, Stromness, Orkney.
- Brown, W., M.B., Auchendryne Lodge, Braemar, Aberdeenshire.
- Bruce, Alexander, Town Clerk, Wick.
- Bruce, Colonel A. McC., 10, Belvidere, Weymouth.
- Bruce, R. Stuart, C.A., 28, Castle Terrace, Edinburgh.
- Bruce, William A., J.P., of Symbister, Whalsay, Lerwick.
- Buchan, William, Box 158, Johannesburg, Transvaal, S. Africa.
- Bute, The Most Hon. The Marquess of, c/o W. de Gray Birch, Esq., LL.D., 22a, Queen Anne's Gate, Westminster, S.W.
- California, University of, per Messrs. Richardson and Co., 25, Suffolk Street, Pall Mall East, London, S.W.
- Carmichael, Evelyn G. M., 4D, Bickenhall Mansions, London, W.
- Caskey, Miss.
- Chambers, Miss, 2, South Cliff Avenue, Eastbourne.
- Charleton, W. S., Wayford Wood, Smallburgh, Norwich.
- Cheyne, Harry, W.S., of Girlsta, 4, Moray Place, Edinburgh.
- Chicago, Orkney and Shetland Society, per Joseph Hunter, 2929 Shields Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.
- Christiania, University Library, Norway, per A. C. Drolsum, Chief Librarian.
- Cinnamon, Mrs. J., 54, Chatsworth Road, Luton, Beds.
- Clark, John, Alexandra Place, Stirling.
- Clark, W. Fordyce, 4, York Buildings, Edinburgh.
- Clouston, J. Storer, B.A.Oxon, 24, Clifton Hill, St. John's Wood, London, N.W.
- Clouston, W. S., Bank of Montreal, Montreal, Canada.
- Collingwood, W. G., M.A., F.S.A., Lanehead, Coniston, Lancashire.
- Copenhagen, Royal Library of. (See William Dawson and Sons).
- Copland, John P., "Harviestown," 23, Leslie Road, Pollokshields, Glasgow.
- Cormack, Walter, Kirk-hill House, Wick.
- Cormack, W. P., M.B., Ch.B., 10, Sinclair Terrace, Wick.
- Cormack, Miss, Bookseller, Thurso, Caithness.
- Cornell University Library, Ithaca, New York, U.S.A. (See E. G. Allen and Sons).

- Coutts, Rev. Alfred, B.D., 5, Queensferry Terrace, Edinburgh.
 Coutts, John J., 5, Gladstone Terrace, Lerwick.
 Craig, Rev. Aeneas N., M.A., The Manse, Deerness, Kirkwall.
 Craig, W. E., *Northern Ensign* Office, Wick.
 Cromarty, John, 3, Heron Road, Great Meols, Cheshire.
 Cromer, The Right Hon. The Earl of, 36, Wimpole Street, London, W.
 Crowe, Alexander, Stafford Place, Wick.
 Crowe, J. T., Orleans House, Orleans Road, Hornsey Rise, London, N.
 Cursiter, J. W., F.S.A.Scot., Kirkwall.
 Davidson-Wilsone, Charles R., Clonyard, Dalbeattie, N.B.
 Davie, John, 84, Braid Road, Edinburgh.
 Davie, J. T., P.O. Box 775, Spokane, Washington, U.S.A.
 Dawson and Sons, Wm., St. Dunstan's House, Fetter Lane, London, E.C.
 Order No. 3613, Aschehoug, Continental Department.
 Order No. 5321, S.W.M., Low's Export Department.
 Royal Library of Copenhagen.
 De Sylva, Elph. J., B.A., L.R.C.P.E., etc., Parish Medical Officer, Scalloway, Lerwick.
 Dickson, H. N., D.Sc., F.R.S.E., The Lawn, Upper Redlands Road, Reading.
 Drever, James, Education Department, University, Edinburgh
 Drever, Mrs. R. D., Sydney House, Matamba Terrace, Sunderland.
 Drever, W. P., Solicitor, Kirkwall.
 Dublin National Library of Ireland, c/o Messrs. Hodges, Figgis and Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.
 Dunbar, Mrs. Duff, F.S.A.Scot., Ackergill Tower, Wick.
 Duncan, Chas. J., Merchant, Lerwick.
 Duncan, James G., Rosemount Cottage, Wick.
 Durran, Dr., Princes Street, Thurso, Caithness.
 Dybwad, Jacob, Publisher to the University, Christiania, Norway.
 Eckersley, J. C., M.A., Carlton Manor, Yeadon, Leeds.
 Edmondston, Laurence, J.P., of Bunness, Baltasound, Lerwick.
 Elliott, Ernest A., 16, Belsize Grove, London, N.W.
 Elliot, Samuel, M.D., Sinclair Terrace, Wick.
 Farrant, R. D., Wrey House, Olympia, Douglas, Isle of Man.
 Fish, Frederick P., 84, State Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
 Flett, Robert, Bellevue, Orphir, Kirkwall.
 Forbes, J. C. M. Ogilvie, Boyndlie House, Fraserburgh.
 Fortescue, J. F., c/o Messrs. Adamson, Gilfinnan and Co., Ltd., Singapore.

- Fortescue, T. D. A. Irvine, Kingcausie, Milltimber, Aberdeen.
Fortescue, Captain Archer Irvine, Kingcausie, Milltimber, Aberdeen.
- Fox, C. E., Beech Grove, 111, Stanhope Road, Darlington.
- Fraser, Francis, Grand Hotel, Rugby.
- Fraser, John, H.M. Customs and Excise, 68, Restalrig Road, Leith, Edinburgh.
- Galloway, J. W., Junior, Solicitor, Thurso, Caithness.
- Ganson, Andrew, 56, Knowle Road, Brixton, London, S.W.
- Ganson, R. D., Brentham Place, Lerwick.
- Garriock, Mrs., Greenfield Cottage, Lerwick.
- Garriock, A. B., c/o Messrs. Pearce and Garriock, Hankow, China.
- Garriock, Lewis J., J.P., of Burwick, Gibleston, Scalloway, Lerwick.
- Garriock, Thomas, 512, Cordova Street, W., Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada.
- Georgeson, D. W., Solicitor, Wick.
- Georgeson, John, c/o Messrs. Pole, Hoseason and Co., Mossbank, Lerwick.
- Gibson, Fred., P.O. Box 2175, Johannesburg, Transvaal, South Africa.
- Gibson, Hugh C., M.B., Milnathort, Kinross-shire.
- Gillieson, Rev. A. H., B.D., The Manse, Olrig, Caithness.
- Glasgow Caithness Literary Association, per John Mowat, 213 Berkeley Street, Glasgow.
- Glasgow Orkney and Shetland Literary and Scientific Association, per John A. Tait, 45, Kirkland Street, Glasgow.
- Glasgow, Library of the University of, per Messrs. James Maclehose and Sons, 61, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
- Gollancz, Professor I., Litt.D., "Melrose," Shoot-up-Hill, Brondesbury, London, N.W.
- Goodfellow, Rev. Alex., U.F. Manse, St. Margaret's Hope, Orkney.
- Goodlad, P. S., 1, Gladstone Terrace, Lerwick.
- Gordon, William J., of Windhouse, Mid Yell, Lerwick.
- Gorn, C., Custom House, Helmsdale.
- Gosse, Edmund, C. B., LL.D., 17, Hanover Terrace, Regent's Park, London, N.W.
- Goudie, Gilbert, F.S.A.Scot., 31, Great King Street, Edinburgh.
- Goudie, James M., J.P., Montfield, Lerwick.
- Goudie, William P., Irvine House, Wilson Street, Derby.
- Goudie, Miss Z. H., B.A., Casilla 244, Collegis Inglese, Punta Arenas, Str. of Magellan, Chili.
- Grant, Cormack, M.B., Cedar Lodge, Auckland Park, Johannesburg, Transvaal, South Africa.

- Grant, Francis J., W.S., Rothesay Herald and Lyon Clerk,
Lyon Office, Edinburgh.
- Grant, James, Solicitor, 25, Castle Street, Banff.
- Grant, P. A. H., F.S.A.Scot., of Druminnor, Rhynie, Aberdeenshire.
- Grant, James, Thorfynn House, Thurso, Caithness.
- Green, G. A. O., Solicitor, Wick.
- Grevel, H., and Co., 33, King Street, Covent Garden, London,
W.C.
- Grierson, Professor H. J. C., 7, King's Gate, Aberdeen.
- Grierson, J. C., J.P., of Quendale, Lerwick.
- Gunn, A. B. M., M.B., Saintear House, Westrey, Kirkwall.
- Gunn, David, Back Bridge Street, Wick.
- Gunn, George, F.E.I.S., Wick.
- Gunn, John, M.A., D.Sc., 62, Blacket Place, Edinburgh.
- Guthrie, The Right Hon. Lord, Swanston Cottage, Colinton,
Midlothian.
- Hacon, Mrs. Llewellyn, Oversteps, Dornoch, Sutherland.
- Halcrow, John, junr., c/o John Halcrow, Levenwick, Lerwick.
- Halcrow, Peter, 2, St. Leonard's Street, Edinburgh.
- Hamilton, Judge R. W., M.A.Camb., Mombasa, E. Africa.
- Harmsworth, R. L., M.P., Caxton House, Westminster, S.W.
- Harray, Wm., Greenfields, Te Puke, New Zealand.
- Harrison, Miss, Prospect House, Lerwick.
- Harrison, G., 31, Burgh Road, Lerwick.
- Harrold, Alexr., 26, Park Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
- Hatton, M. W., Liberty College for Women, Glasgow, Ken-
tucky, U.S.A.
- Hay, Miss, Kveldsro, Lerwick.
- Haye, J. Johnstone, Kinaere Hill, Luton.
- Hebden, Harry H., of Eday, 3rd N. N. Regt., Kano, N.
Nigeria, W. Africa.
- Hedde, Malcolm, County Surveyor, Kirkwall.
- Hedde, W. J., Solicitor, Kirkwall.
- Henderson, Miss, Ormlie, Clifton Down Road, Bristol.
- Henderson, Rev. John, St. Pancras Rectory, Chichester, Sussex.
- Henry, John B., 202, Ferry Road, Leith, Edinburgh.
- Horne, Rev. John, "Lincroft," Carrick Avenue, Ayr.
- Hoseason, James, Gutcher, Lerwick.
- Hoseason, T. W., Kroonstad, Orange River Colony, South Africa.
- Hourie, W. L., Union Bank House, Lochgelly.
- Hourston, David, "St. Ola," Ronaldshaw Park, Ayr.
- Hourston, John W., M.A., The Schoolhouse, Dornoch, Suther-
land.
- Houston, Rev. David, M.A., U.F. Manse, Lerwick.
- Hughson, John, Lighthouse, Stornoway.
- Hughson, Wm., Hubie, Fetlar, Lerwick.

- Hunter, D. G. K., 19, Hillhead, Lerwick.
 Hunter, R. B., Union Bank House, Lerwick.
 Inkster, Miss, Brae, Lerwick.
 Inkster, Rev. Jno. Gibson, First Congregational Church, Victoria, Vancouver Island, B.C., Canada.
 Inkster, Robert, J.P., Ingaville, Scalloway, Lerwick.
 Inkster, Samuel Macaulay, M.D.Edin., Broomhill Lodge, Sheffield.
 Inkster, Firemaster, King Street, Aberdeen.
 Irvine, James, junr., Mossbank House, Lerwick.
 Irvine, Magnus, 23, Greenhill Gardens, Edinburgh.
 Irvine, Wm. Balfour, B.A., "St. Magnus," Woodmuir Park, West Newport-on-Tay.
 Isbister, W. J., 27, James Watt Street, Glasgow.
 Iverack, Rev. James, M.A., D.D., 12, Ferryhill Place, Aberdeen.
 Jakobsen, Jakob, Ph.D., Grundsvigsvej, 5, Copenhagen, Denmark.
 Jamieson, Geo., Breadalbane Crescent, Wick.
 Jamieson, Miss Christina, Twagios House, Lerwick.
 Jamieson, James R., 4, Gladstone Terrace, Lerwick.
 Jamieson, William, Central House, Sandwick, Lerwick.
 Jamieson, W. T., St. Olaf Street, Lerwick.
 Jerrold, Mrs. Clare, Jessamine House, Hampton-on-Thames.
 Johnson, William Watson, Shipmaster, 61, Burgh Road, Lerwick.
 Johnston, A. W., F.S.A.Scot., (Hon. Editor), 29, Ashburnham Mansions, Chelsea, London, S.W.
 Johnston, Mrs. A. W., (Hon. Editor), 29, Ashburnham Mansions, Chelsea, London, S.W.
 Johnston, C. S. S., "Erneston," Boswell Road, Edinburgh.
 Johnston, George P., 33, George Street, Edinburgh.
 Agent for:—
 George P. Johnston.
 Signet Library.
 William Weir.
 Johnston, Colonel H. H., C.B., M.D., Orphir House, Kirkwall.
 Johnston, James, J.P., Orphir House, Kirkwall.
 Johnston, Laurence, 28, York Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
 Jones, Thos. Davies, Leighton House, Fleet Street, London, E.C.
 Kay, George G., Rocklea, Lerwick.
 Kemp, D. W., Ivy Lodge, Laverockbank Road, Trinity, Edinburgh.
 Ker, Professor W. P., LL.D., 95, Gower Street, London, W.C.

- Kiel University Library. (See Wm. Wesley and Sons).
King, William, "Enhallow," Burnside, Glasgow.
Kirby, W. F., "Hilden," Sutton Court Road, Chiswick, London, W.
Kirkness, Wm., 2, Maple Road, Leytonstone, London, N.E.
Laing, A. L., 101, Commercial Street, Lerwick.
Laird, J., 13, Berlin Road, Catford, London, S.E.
Laughton, A. M., F.I.A., F.F.A., Victoria Government Statist, Queen Street, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
Laughton, James C., 18, Crichton Place, Leith Walk, Edinburgh.
Laughton, John, J.P., 8, Blairbeth Drive, Mount Florida, Glasgow.
Laughton, J. M., M.B., C.M., 93, Richmond Road, Dalston, London, N.E.
Laurenson, Charles Duncan, J.P., 81a, Brisbane Street, Greenock.
Laurenson, Gilbert, 153, Mayfield Road, Edinburgh.
Laurenson, J. W., Hill House, Lerwick.
Leask, John, Barnhouse, Stenness, Stromness, Orkney.
Leask, J. T. Smith, 145, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
Leask, J. W. Sutherland, Broad Street Avenue, London, E.C.
Leask, Wm., H.M. Sasine Office, General Register House, Edinburgh.
Leech, Mrs., 4, Kensington Palace Gardens, London, W.
Leipzig University Library. (See Wm. Wesley and Sons).
Leith, R. S. W., Procurator-Fiscal, Wick.
Lennie, M. S., "Broncroft," Windsor Road, Church End, Finchley, London, N.
Leonard, George, 21, Victoria Street, Kirkwall.
Leslie, George, Quendale, Dunrossness, Lerwick.
Leslie, William, J.P., Dundas Street, Stromness, Orkney.
Lias, Mrs. Charles R., 5, Sloan Court, London, S.W.
Liddell, John Ogilvie, 111, Madrid Street, Belfast, Ireland.
Linklater, Captain Robert, Inglenook, Dounby, Kirkwall.
Logie, James S. S., M.D., Kirkwall.
Louttit, J., 11, Brandon Street, Edinburgh.
Louttit, W. M., P.O. Box 3, Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa.
Louttit, Magnus B., St. Margaret's Hope, Orkney.
Lyon, Tom, Post Box 27, Volksrust, Transvaal, S. Africa.
McAffer, Rev. Ronald S., U.F. Manse, Fetlar, Lerwick.
MacCormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., Wrockwardine Wood Rectory, Wellington, Salop.
MacDonald, Alexander, Ormlie Manse, Thurso, Caithness.
MacDonald, George, Pennyland, Thurso, Caithness.
MacEchern, Rev. Dugald, B.D., The Manse, Bower, Wick.

- MacGregor, Charles, Kirkwall.
 McIver, D. D., Scourie, Lairg, Sutherland.
 Mackay, Donald, C.E., Reay House, Hereford.
 Mackay, Hugh, Mailland, Baltasound, Lerwick.
 Mackay, John, Queen's Hotel, Lerwick.
 Mackay, Lt.-Col. J., Seend Manor, Wiltshire.
 Mackay, Rev. Robert, M.A., The Rectory, Longside, Aberdeen.
 McKee, Robert, M.A., Harlesden College, Harelsden, London.
 N.W.
 Mackenzie, A., Draper, Wick.
 Mackenzie, J. C., Schoolhouse, Lybster, Caithness.
 Mackenzie, William, 14, Westhall Gardens, Edinburgh.
 Mackintosh, W. R., "Orcadian" Office, Kirkwall.
 MacLennan, Andrew A., M.B., C.M., 26, Church Lane, Lerwick.
 MacLennan, Dr. John, Thurso, Caithness.
 M'Lennan, John F., K.C., M.A., Sheriff of Orkney and Shetland, 20, Heriot Row, Edinburgh.
 MacLeod, James, L.D.S., Sinclair Terrace, Wick.
 Macnaughtan, Alexander, 20, Queen Street, Edinburgh.
 McPherson, Mrs., Schoolhouse, Dale, Walls, Lerwick.
 Major, A. F., 30, The Waldrons, Croydon.
 Malcolm, Professor John, M.D., Otago University, Dunedin, New Zealand, c/o Miss Kate Malcolm, Corsback, Dunnet, Thurso, Caithness.
 Malcolmson, L., Flanderstown, Cunningsburgh, Lerwick.
 Manchester Public Free Libraries, Free Reference Library, King Street, Manchester.
 Manson, Henry, Librarian, Thurso, Caithness.
 Manson, Peter, Lunna, Vidlon, Lerwick.
 Manson, Peter Fraser, Maryfield, Bressay, Lerwick.
 Marwick, David W., W.S., 39, Inverleith Place, Edinburgh.
 Masson, John, Treasurer, Royal Asylum, Montrose.
 Mattheson, Sir Kenneth, Bt., Gledfield House, Ardgay.
 Maylam, Percy, 32, Watling Street, Canterbury.
 Meason, Wm., 26, Blythswood Drive, Glasgow.
 Mellor, A. Shaw, M.A., 14, Westbourne Street, Hyde Park, London, W. (2 copies).
 Melville, Dr. W. S., Woodilee, Lenzie, Glasgow.
 Millar, R. J. G., Editor, *John O' Groat Journal* Office, Wick.
 Millar, Robert, P.O. Box 55, Steelton, Ontario, Canada.
 Miller, Rev. Dr., South U.F. Manse, Buckie.
 Miller, Rev. John F., U.F. Manse, Clousta, Lerwick.
 Mitchell Library, per F. T. Barrett, 21, Miller Street, Glasgow.
 Moar, Andrew, Mathew's Quay, Aberdeen.
 Moar, John Ingram, 6, Moor Street, Cambridge Circus, London, W.
 Moffatt, Alexander, Sheriff-Substitute of Falkirk, Arnotdale, Falkirk.

- Moir, Robert Campbell, Dunnet, Caithness.
 Moncreiffe, Wm., Woodside, Torquay.
 Mooney, John, 6, Albert Street, Kirkwall.
 Moor, Lady, 235, West Street, Maritzburg, Natal, South Africa.
 Morgan, Colonel L., R.E., Brynbriallu, Swansea.
 Morgan, R. A., Schoolhouse, Spittal, Caithness.
 Morrison, Miss, 1, Mount Hooly Street, Lerwick.
 Mouat, G. C., Box 286, Spokane, Washington, U.S.A.
 Mouat, James P., Tingwall, Lerwick.
 Mouat, John, 13, Succoth Place, Edinburgh.
 Mowat, Alexander, Bank Agent, Wick.
 Mowat, Captain T. R., "The Braes," Falmouth Avenue,
 Highams Park, Chingford, London, N.E.
 Mowat, John, M.A., M.D., The Village, West Watten, Caithness.
 Mowat, John, 213, Berkeley Street, Glasgow.
 Munich Royal and State Library. (See W. Wesley and Sons).
 Munro, Rev. Donald, Free Church Manse, Ferintosh, Conon
 Bridge, Ross-shire.
 Munro, George, M.B., The Cromlech, Ardnadam, Dunoon.
 Munro, Robert, M.P., 26, St. James' Court, London, S.W.
 Murray, D. Keith, Solicitor, Thurso, Caithness.
 Newberry Library, Chicago. (See B. F. Stevens and Brown).
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Public Library, per Basil Anderton.
 New York Public Library. (See B. F. Stevens and Brown).
 Nice, Mrs. J. B., Brookville Station, St. John Co., N.B.,
 Canada.
 Nicol, John, Fountain Road, Golspie, Sutherland.
 Nicolson, Miss Catherine, 12, Pilrig Street, Edinburgh.
 Nicolson, David, M.A., Westerfield, Perth.
 Nicolson, Thomas, junr., Seaview, Lerwick.
 Nicolson, William, Wick.
 Ogilvy, James, Albany Street, Lerwick.
 Oman, Professor C. W. C., LL.D., All Souls' College, Oxford.
 Oman, Rev. Dr. John, Westminster College, Bounds, Cambridge.
 Oman, Simon R., 43, Shaw Road, Heaton Moor, near Stockport.
 Omond, James, Bank of Scotland, 30, Bishopsgate, London, E.C.
 Omond, T. S., 14, Calverley Park, Tunbridge Wells.
 Ottawa, Canada, Library of Parliament. (See Edw. G. Allen
 and Son, Ltd.).
 Owen, Louis J., L. and F.T.S.C., Wick.
 Pannett, A. R., Hayward's Heath.
 Panton, J. A., C.M.G., "Carrannya," Alexandra Street, East
 St. Kilda, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
 Paterson, Rev. Alexander, M.A., The Manse, Westrey, Kirk-
 wall.

- Paterson, Miss Octavia G., Ashmore, Helensburgh.
 Paton, Rev. Henry, M.A., 184, Mayfield Road, Edinburgh.
 Peace, Edward, c/o Edward Peace and Co., Wholesale Merchants, Victoria Street, Bunbury, Australia.
 Peace, P., 1, Kilmaurs Road, Edinburgh.
 Peace, T. S., King Street, Kirkwall.
 Peace and Sons, Messrs. William, "Orkney Herald" Office, Kirkwall (2 copies).
 Peace, William G., Solicitor, Grantown-on-Spey.
 Petty, S. L., Dykelands, Ulverston.
 Pilkington, Thos., Sandside, Thurso, Caithness.
 Pirie, Dr. G. Jamieson, Northern Nigeria, West Africa c/o Rev. A. Irvine Pirie, Trumbland, Manse, Rousay, Kirkwall.
 Pocklington-Coltman, Mrs., Hagnaby Priory, Spilsby.
 Portland, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., *per* The Librarian, Welbeck Abbey, Worksop, Notts.
 Pottinger, Dr. J. A., Don Street, Invercargill, New Zealand.
 Pottinger, Thomas, 1, Burgh Road, Lerwick.
 Pretsell, T., M.B., Castle Garden, Scalloway, Lerwick.
 Quaritch, Bernard, 11, Grafton Street, New Bond Street, London, W.
 Rae, Sir Alexander, Wick.
 Rae, John Spence, J.P., Stromness, Orkney.
 Ratter, William W., 6, St. Magnus Street, Lerwick.
 Reid, George, 72, Park Drive South, Whiteinch, Glasgow.
 Reid, George Wm., M.A., The Ayre, Kirkwall.
 Reid, Mrs. Robert, 12, Wellington Street, Kirkwall.
 Reid, S., yr. of Braebuster, Kirkwall.
 Rendall, Robert J., 469-471, Broome Street, New York City, U.S.A.
 Ritch, A. T., c/o Messrs. S. Marshall Bulley and Son, Savannah, Georgia, U.S.A.
 Ritchie, Rev. John, M.A., The Manse, Halkirk, Caithness.
 Robertson, Miss, The Hollies, Clent, near Stourbridge.
 Robertson, Adam Arcus, 29, Trinity Road, Leith, Edinburgh.
 Robertson, Duncan J., Crantit House, St. Ola, Kirkwall.
 Robertson, G. A. G., C.A., 13, Basinghall Street, London, E.C.
 Robertson, Sir George Scott, K.C.S.I., M.P., 2, Mitre Court Buildings, Temple, London, E.C.
 Robertson, Harry, 23 and 25, Eastcheap, London, E.C.
 Robertson, James, M.A., 27, Holyrood Quadrant, Glasgow, W.
 Robertson, James, Forestville, Sonoma Co., California, U.S.A.
 Robertson, John F., M.A., M.D., J.P., Viewforth, Lerwick.
 Robertson, Robert, Sherwood House, Uphall, Linlithgowshire.
 Rosebery, The Right Hon. The Earl of, K.G., K.T., 38, Berkeley Square, London, W.

- Ross, Rev. Alexander, B.D., The Manse, Pulteneytown, Wick.
Ross, Donald, Solicitor, Barrie, Ontario, Canada.
Ross, Provost, Wick.
Ross, Rev. Donald, West U.F. Manse, Thurso, Caithness.
Russell, The Very Rev. J. C., D.D., F.S.A.Scot., 9, Coates Gardens, Edinburgh.
Ruvigny, The Marquis of, 15, Hanover Chambers, Buckingham Street, Strand, London, W.
Sabiston, Douglas C., Ladysmith, British Columbia, Canada.
St. Clair, Roland, 635, Broadway, Winnipeg, Canada.
Sandison, Rev. Alex., 27, St. Peter's Road, South Croydon.
Sandison, Arthur, Town Clerk, Lerwick.
Sandison, Chas. G. D., J.P., Baltasound, Lerwick.
Sandison, J. P., J.P., Maundeville, Uyeasound, Lerwick.
Sandwick Mutual Improvement Association, per William Smith, Newark, Sandwick, Stromness, Orkney.
Saumarez, Hon. Evelyn, 43, Grosvenor Place, London, S.W.
Saxby, Mrs. Jessie M. E., Wullver's Hool, Baltasound, Lerwick.
Sclater, Rev. F. S., Newick Park, Lewes.
Scobie, James Matheson, Smoo House, Durness, Lairg, Sutherland.
Scott, L. G., King Harald Street, Lerwick.
Sephton, Rev. J., 90, Huskisson Street, Liverpool.
Shand, James, Union Bank of Scotland, Ltd., Dundee.
Shearer, John, Thistle Villa, Thurso, Caithness.
Shearer, P., Cedarlea, Kirkwall.
Shetland Literary and Scientific Society, Seaman's House Buildings, Lerwick.
Shewan, Sinclair, Still, Fetlar, Lerwick.
Signet Library. (See George P. Johnston).
Simpson, Ex-Bailie, Wick.
Sinclair, F. G., of Mey, Barrogill Castle, Thurso, and Friday Hill, Chingford, Essex.
Sinclair, Miss Georgina I., 5, Tolbooth Lane, Wick.
Sinclair, James, Union Bank of Scotland, Ltd., Kirkwall.
Sinclair, Sir John R. G., Bt., D.S.O., Barrock House, Wick.
Sinclair, Rev. Magnus, Congregational Manse, Coupar-Angus, Perthshire.
Sinclair, R., Lands Registry Offices, Dunedin, New Zealand.
Sinclair, R. J., Union Street, Wick.
Sinclair, The Venerable Archdeacon W. M., The Rectory, Shermanbury, Henfield.
Sinclair, Wm., M.D., Manor, Sask., Canada.
Sinclair, Wm., junr., 62, Hampton Road, Forest Gate, London, E.

- Slater, John M., Dundas Crescent, Kirkwall.
 Small, John, Union Bank Buildings, Lerwick.
 Smith, John, Cumliewick, Sandwick, Lerwick.
 Smith, Provost Malcolm, 7, Commercial Street, Leith, Edinburgh.
 Smith, Captain T. S., 4/2, May Road, Hastings, Calcutta, India.
 Smith, Wm., Tainglands, Sandwick, Lerwick.
 Spence, J. A., Saxaford, Oxford Drive, Liverpool.
 Spence, John, F.E.I.S., Glenlea, Lerwick.
 Spence, Magnus, Schoolhouse, Deerness, Kirkwall.
 Spence, Nicol, Kirkwall.
 Spence, T. W. L., "The Holms," Granton Road, Edinburgh.
 Stafford, The Most Hon. The Marquis of, Dunrobin Castle, Sutherland.
 Stedman, Douglas, B.A., 28, de Crespigny Park, Denmark Hill, London, S.E.
 Steele, Mrs., Orphir House, Kirkwall.
 Stefánsson, Jón, Ph.D.
 Stephen, D., South End, Stromness, Orkney.
 Steuart, A. Francis, 79, Great King Street, Edinburgh.
 Steven, James, Park View, Wick.
 Stevens, B. F., and Brown, 4, Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.
Agents for:—
 Newberry Library, Chicago.
 New York Public Library.
 Stewart, C. Balfour, M.A., M.B., Huntspill, Bridgwater.
 Stewart, R. A. Clapperton, C.A., 2, Church Place, Greenock.
 Stewart, W. Balfour, Firgrove, Park Road West, Birkenhead.
 Stockholm, The Royal Library of. (See Wm. Wesley and Son).
 Stout, George, 121, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
 Stout, The Hon. Sir Robert, K.C.M.G., Chief Justice, Supreme Court, Wellington, New Zealand.
 Stout, Robert, Lerwick.
 Stout, Thomas, 16, Huntly Gardens, Glasgow, W.
 Stuart, Mrs. A., Lochrin House, Craiglockart Terrace, Edinburgh.
 Stuart, Dudley, Sheriff-Substitute, Banff.
 Sutherland, Her Grace the Duchess of, Dunrobin Castle, Sutherland.
 Sutherland, Alex., Schoolhouse, Gersa, Watten, Caithness.
 Sutherland, Archibald, Lystina House, Lerwick.
 Sutherland, Major C. J., M.D., Dacre House, Laygate, South Shields.
 Sutherland, D., Watchmaker, Lerwick.

- Sutherland, J., South Unst People's Institute, Uyeasound, Lerwick.
- Sutherland, John, "Græmsay," Thorn Road, Bearsden, Glasgow.
- Sutherland, John, 73, South Side, Clapham Common, London, S.W.
- Sutherland-Græme, P., of Græmeshall, 3, Dr. Johnson's Buildings, Temple, London, E.C.
- Sveinbjörnsson, Sveinbjörn, 63, Comiston Drive, Edinburgh.
- Swain, Ernest, "Woodlands," Chorley Wood, Rickmansworth, Herts.
- Swain, Miss Agnes, 5, Addison Crescent, Kensington, London, W.
- Sykes, Frank, Borrobol, Kinbrace, Sutherland.
- Tait, John E. W., J.P., Dounby, Kirkwall.
- Tait, Peter, Mayfield, Milngavie, Glasgow.
- Tait, Robert, J.P., Taitville, Wellington, New Zealand.
- Taranger, Professor A., Slemdal, per Christiania, Norway.
- Teit, J. A., Spence's Bridge, British Columbia, Canada.
- Thin, James, 54 and 55, South Bridge, Edinburgh.
- Thirkell, R. A. C., F.S.A.Scot., Clare Street, New Town, Tasmania.
- Thomason, Mrs. James, Spurries House, Walls, Lerwick.
- Thomson, George, 21, Muslin Street, Glasgow.
- Thompson, Magnus D., 53, Comely Bank Road, Edinburgh.
- Thomson, Robert, Daisy Cottage, Lerwick.
- Thomson, Thomas William, 86, Commercial Street, Lerwick.
- Thurso Public Library, per Henry Manson, Librarian, Thurso, Caithness.
- Toller, Professor T. N., Lansdown House, Didsbury, Manchester.
- Towers, D. C., The Plainstones, Stromness, Orkney.
- Trail, J. A., LL.D., 14, Belgrave Place, Edinburgh.
- Traill, George, of Holland, Charlesfield, Midcalder.
- Traill, Captain H. L. Norton, F.R.G.S., F.S.A.Scot., Capt. 4th H.L.I., and Asst. Resident N. Nigeria, Grattan Lodge, Vicars Town, Stradbally, Queen's County, and Royal Societies Club, St. James's Street, London, W.
- Traill, R. H., 7, Drapers Gardens, London, E.C.
- Traill, William, Hall of Tankerness, Kirkwall (3 copies).
- Traill, W. H., c/o Thos. Cook and Son, Ludgate Circus, London, E.C.
- Trinity College Library, Dublin.
- Tudsbery, F. W. T., St. John's Mead, Woodstock Road, Oxford.
- Turnbull, W. J., F.S.A.Scot., 16, Grange Terrace, Edinburgh.

INDEX.

Abbreviations:—O, Orkney; S, Shetland; C, Caithness; Sd, Sutherland.

Dialect words will be found *s. v.* dialect. Names of ships are given *s. v.* ships.

Abernethie (mr. Wm.), Thurso, 1656, 149.

Adamson (John), *alias* John Schalte (*i.e.* Shetlander), Horrie, O, 111.

Adamson (Robt.), Tafton, Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Advocates' Lib., Edin., Orkney MSS. 56.

Afflick (Harry), Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Aith, Fetlar, Jas. Scola, 1716, 151; Francis Anderson, 1732, 56.

Aitken, surn., O. < Akynson < Hákonsson, 30.

Akynson surn., O, > Aitken, 30.

Allan (Marion), Ormelie, C, 1658, 150.

Anderson (Arthur), founder of P. and O. Co., house in Lerwick, 192.

Anderson (Francis), Aith, Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Anderson (rev. Jas.), Orphir, 138.

Anderson (John), drowned in "Concord," S, 1739, 77.

Anderson (John), Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Anderson (John Gerard), obit., 138.

Anderson (Wm.), Kirkhouse, Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Angus (David), Canisby, 1654, 60.

anvil of Bronze Age, Sd, 51.

apparition, S, 19.

Archibald (rev. Wm.) Unst, 1735-1785, translation of Ellinger's Latin hymn, and authorship of 35th paraphrase, 54, 110.

Armada tradition, O, 116.

Assint, no par. school, 1733, 100.

Aukingill, Okingill, C, 131.

ausa vatni, ceremony in pre-Christian Norse naming a child, 112.

Auskerry, O, 152.

Backaskaill, O, deriv., 12.

Baikie surname, 29, 145.

Baikie (Arthur), of Tankernes, 1669, 152.

Baillia, Fetlar, Thos. Jameson, 1732, 57, 58.

Bailliagord, Fetlar, John Mowat, 1734, 58.

Baine (Adame), in the Fields, Canisby, 1664, 63.

Baine (Dod.), Canisby, 1664, 63.

Balfour (col. David), of Balfour, O, 79.

Balista scattald Unst, 126; loch-end or burn of, 127; name, 128.

Balta, Mid-parish, Unst, 128.

Banks, surn., O, 33.

Banks, So. Ronaldsey, Hugh Grott of, 1694, 147.

Banniskirk, Halkirk, C, 168.

Barnatsone (Anna), visited St. John's chapel, Canisby, 1654, 61.

Bartholson (And.), Northhouse, Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Bartleson (John), Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Baskett, bible printed by, 1732, 58.

Basta, Fetlar, Lau. Lamb, 1732, 58.

Bay Loch, Sandey, O, 12.

Beattie (Margt.), md. John Keith, C, 13.

beggars in O, 162.

Berriedale burn, Hoy, 16.

Bigton, Fetlar, Gilbt. Tait, 1732, 59.

Bigton fishing boat, Fetlar, 1732, 57.

Binning (capt.), 1718, 158.

Blansetter, So. Ronaldsey, Mag. Flett, 1688, 50; Dav. Flett, 1694, 147.

Bonar (Horatius), W.S. Edin., 3.

Bonar (Jamie), Fetlar, 1732, 58.

Bonar (rev. John), minister, [Fetlar], S, acct for medicine, 1752, 3.

bonfires: St. John's day, C, 1664, 63.

Bothon's Booth, Unst, 125.

Brabstermire (broch of), C, loom-weight found, 51.

Braibner (Issobel), reproved for visiting ruined chapel, C, 1652, 60.

Breckness, [W.G.T.] Watt of, O, 5.

Bressey Sound, fight between Dutch, and Dunkirkers, 1640, 21.

Brodie (David), cordiner, Thurso, 1658, 150.

Brodie (mr.), incumbent of Canisby, 170.

Bronze Age, anvil in Sd, 51.

Brough, Fetlar, Alex. Johnson, 1732, 58.

Broun (Edw.), Gord, Fetlar, 1732, 56.

Broun (Ed.), Hubie, Fetlar, 1732, 59.

- Broun (Robt.), Heylarnes, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Brown (Lilias), Fetlar, 1735, 57.
 Brown (sir Wm.), sealed doc. Kirkwall, 1480, 56.
 Bruce (Jas.), Funzie, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Bruce (John), of Brucefield, Jamaica, 138.
 Bruce (John) Tafton, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Bruce (Wm.), Odsta, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Bruce (Wm.), of Urie, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Bucholly Castle, pottery found, 51.
 Budge (Janet), visited St. John's ruined chapel, Canisby, 1653, 61.
 Bulliaster [laird of], S, 1718, 156.
 Bugar (Know o'), Evie, 70.
 burghs or Picts Castles, S, 129.
 Burnt Ha', Bruan, C, 51.
 Burrafirth (Week or Firth of), Unst, 126.
 Burwick, So. Ronaldsey, Pat. Kinnaird, 1688, 50; Don. Grott, 1694, 147.
 Caithness: antiquities, 51; bibliography, 38, 82, 134; bishops, 186; folklore, 59, 62; monuments, 43, 144; parish schools, 98; prehistoric antiquities, prize, 49; presbytery, 1733, 100; standing stones, 49; surnames, 149.
 Caithness and Sutherland bibliography, by John Mowat, 38, 82, 134.
 Caithness, surn., O, 154.
 Caldell (Effie), Canisbay, 1659, 129.
 Caldell (Wm.), son of Issobell Groat, death by drowning predicted by a witch, 1654, 132.
 calendar customs: C, 48; S, 122, 123.
 calls to animals, S, 111.
 Candlemas customs, S, 122.
 Canisby: kirk session register, 8, 59; sir Wm. Sinclair of, 1653-64, 8; Jas. Dundas in, 1657, 9; rev. Wm. Davidson, 1665, 9; church, 170; Stat. Acct. 171.
 Cape Wrath, Robt. Honyman of Gramsey reported drowned, 103.
 Cara, So. Ronaldsey, Wm. Flett, 1694, 147.
carex limosa, mud sedge, Birsay, 55.
 Carmuck, John Kennedy of, 1664, 9.
 Castlehill and Ratter, C, James Traill of, 1.
 Cat (History of Province of), 1, *MS.*, by rev. Angus Mackay, 90.
 Cauldhame, O, 191.
 Cavla dyke, Unst, 126.
 Celtae, 108.
 centenarians: Eliz. Tait, Kirkwall (103), d, 1687, 153.
 chapels: persons reprov'd for visiting and kneeling at ruined chapels, C, 1652, 59, 60.
 charms: wresting thread, O, 46; blue thread around ox's foot, C, 62; wresting thread, 'wrest-band,' C, 1659, 63; libs, C, 130.
 Christendom (seven champions of), in Papa Stour sword-dance, 175.
 church, thatched roof, Sandwick, O, 50.
 Clark (John), correspondent of T. Gifford of Busta, S, 1740, 77.
 Clark (Robt.), drowned, S, 1739, 77.
 Cleat, surn. O, 154.
 Clenes (Laurence), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Clennis (Geo.), Wallspund, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Clestrain, Orphir, O; The Nursery, 101; Hall of C., 103.
 Cleveland (the real capt.), review, 192.
 clew (casting the), S, Hallowe'en custom, 123.
 Clibberswick or Papil scattald Unst, boundary, 125.
 Cliff, Unst: scattald, 126, 127; Loch of C., 127.
 Cliffsetter, a town of 4 merkland, belonging to Grays of Cliff, Unst, 127.
 Clivocast, Unst, 128.
 Clodon, Fetlar, John Scott, 1730-8, 58.
 Clodon and Tresta, Fetlar, Jas. Sinclair, 1732, 58.
 Clouston, surn., 15th cent., O, 30.
 Clouston *alias* Gorn, surn., O, 1597, 31.
 Clouston estate, Sandwick, O, 5.
 Clugon, Fetlar; Jas. Winwick, 1732, Thos. Wilson, 1732, 59.
 Clumlie (Loch of), Dunrosnes, 20.
 Cobban surn., O, < Kolbeinsson, 30; in Grimbister, O, 17th cent., 31.
 Cobeyne of Grimbuster, O, 1509, 1523, 31.
 Cogill (Alexr.), visited St. John's ruined chapel, Canisby, 1654, 61.
 Cogle (Robert), Kunningsburgh, S, 17.

- Cogle (broch of), C. implements, 51.
 cogs: ale and two-lugged, O, illus., 34.
 Cordiner (Elspe), visited St. John's ruined chapel, Canisby, 1653 61.
 Cormack (Magnus), C, at Worcester battle, 1658, 150.
 Corner (Alexr.), drowned in "Concord," S, 1739, 77.
 Corsie, surn., from Corse, Rousey, 64.
 Coubister, O, John Sinclair of, bef. 1590, 166.
 counting-out rhymes, Kirkwall, 6, 59; Orphir, 6.
 Couper (Janet), Canisby, 1655, 133.
 Covenanters in St. Andrews and Deerness, 48.
 Cowan (Malcolm), 145.
 cow's mouth (grass taken from a), and placed under the belt, C, 1659, 129.
 Craigie, surn., O, 66.
 Crawford (Andrew), servitor to earl of O, 1600, tombstone S, 191.
 Cromarty; deriv., 14; surname, O, 66.
 Cromarty (Cath.), wife of Donald Hoeson, Schusan, So. Ronaldsey, d. 1648, 11.
 Cromertie (Magnus), merchant St. Margaret's Hope, O, 1694, 147, 148.
 Crosbister, Fetlar; Dav. Robertson, 1732, 58; Jerom Jameon, 1732, 58, 1735, 57.
 crows (chasing), Candlemas morn, S, 122.
 Culbistoft, Fetlar; Andw. Danielson, 1732, 57; Robt. Thomasson, 1732, 59.

Da Brunt Scones o' Voe., S reel, 79.
 Dale or Deall (North), Fetlar: Thos. Danielson, 1732, 57; Wm. Thomason, 1732, 59.
 Dale or Deall (South), Fetlar: Geo. Danielson, 1732, 57; Jas. Jameon, Wm. Johnson, Andw. Sinclair, 1732, 58.
 Danielson (Alex.), Russiter, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Danielson (Andw.), Culbistoft, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Danielson (Geo.), South Deall, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Danielson (Hercules), Snabrough, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Danielson (Jas.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Danielson (John), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Danielson (Thos.), North Deall, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Danielson (Wm.), Velzie, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
Da Scalloway Lasses, S reel, 79.
 Davidson (Jas.), Mungersdale, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Davidsone (mr. John), schoolmaster, Kirkwall, went to So. Ronaldsey, 1694, 147, 148.
 Davidson (John), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Davidson (Kath.), Canisby, her husband's (Geo. Groat) death, 1654, 132.
 Davidson (rev. Wm.), Canisbay, a dau. Mary, md. Robert Drummond, 1665, 9.
Day Dawn, S air, 79, 175.
 dead (communication with the), Harra, 119.
 Dearness, surn., O, 154.
 de Bardt (capt. François), his ship a Dutch frigate foundered in sea-fight off Fair Isle, 1703, 22.
 Dee (The), a boggy meadow, Birsay, 54.
 Deesbrek, Hundland, Birsay, deriv., 11., 54.
 Deesgate, road between Scarwell and Northdyke townships, Sandwick, O, 11, 54.
 Dees o' Beck (The), Harra, 55.
 Delting, S, trees, 16.
 Dempster (John), and son Robt., Faill, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Derry (bishop of) in Sd., 170.
 de St. Pol (chevalier), commanded French squadron in action off Fair Isle, 1703, 23.
 dialect words and expressions:
 beal, boil, C, 130, 131.
 Birsay dialect, 67, gloss, 71.
 bismar, *weighing balance*, O, illus., 34.
 blindy-blocky, *blind man's buff*, O, 53.
 booked, *entry of names in session book for proclamation of banns*, C, 8.
 box-bed, O, illus., 34.
 büdie, *straw basket*, S, 16.
 bulwands, *bulrushes*, S, 16.
 burn out; applied to white oats which b.o. in land manured with seaweed, O, 5.
 burstin, *over-dried bere meal*, O, 35, manufacture, 37. [As

- there is no record that this is an old word it may be *burstin*, p.p. of Eng. *burst*, to pulverise, the meal being very fine ground.]
- butt, *every two turns with the plough*, C, 62.
- caesie, *straw basket*, O, 113, 161.
- calls to animals, S., 111.
- clew, *ball*, O, 114.
- clibber, *wooden saddle*, O, illus., 34.
- clout-kirn [so-called because the milk is beaten or *clouted* with a perforated disc, the 'kirn-staff'], O, illus., 34.
- cruizie, *open oil lamp*, O, 114.
- cubbie, *straw basket*, O, 113, 162.
- dey, *dairymaid*, O, 115.
- ferry loupers, *strangers*, O, 120.
- fesgair, *rim of a basket*, O, 162.
- fettle, *cord for carrying caesie*, O, 162.
- flaikie, *straw mat*, O, illus., 34, 113, 161.
- fremd bodies, *strangers*, S, 156.
- geesie, *call to pig*, S, 52.
- gloy, *prepared oat straw*, O, 161.
- green gate, *grass path between fields*, O, 163.
- hail, *haul*, fish on one h., S, 17.
- hallan, *porch*, O, 163.
- hallow, *bundle*, O, 115.
- hasso, *straw stool*, O, 161.
- hauf-laed, *straw basket or sack*, O, 34, 113.
- haversed, *halved*, Sandwick, O, 4.
- hill folk, *trows*, S, 16.
- hirst, *the place where the mill-stones are placed*, O, 34.
- hogaleave, *payment for privilege of pasturage*, S, 125, 126.
- horsick up haddock; used in trow language, S, 17.
- how, *headdress*, C, 133 [ON. *haugr*, a how or grave-mound, would be appropriate in this instance].
- jack-reel, O, illus., 34.
- jirpin, *soaking*, O, 55.
- kaddie; call to sheep, O, 52.
- kemping, *competition*, O, 114.
- kiddie; call to lamb, S, 52.
- Kirkadian, *Orcadian newspaper*, 161.
- knave-child, *male child*, C, 130, 131.
- knocking stone and mell, *mortar and pounder for corn*, O, 37.
- kussie; call to cows, S, 52.
- Lammas brither *Lammas market brother, companion or sweetheart*, O, 69.
- lib, n. and v., *charm*, C, 63, 131.
- lith, *joint*, O, 46.
- louts, *milk and cream collected for churning*, O, 37 [cf. ON. *hlaut*, sacrificial blood (clotted!), and *hlautr* or *hlutr*, lot, share, portion; a portion set aside for churning].
- lum, *chimney*, O, 115.
- melder oats, *dried ready for the mill*, O, 34.
- mettins, *grains of corn*, O, 35. [This may be akin to A.S., *metan*, Eng. *mete*, O.N. *meta*, to measure, value; and a grain of corn is the unit of weight.]
- ministers, *over-toasted corn*, O, 37.
- nitche, *a bundle*, O, 114.
- oxter, *armpit*, O, 114.
- pundler, *weighing balance*, O, illus., 34.
- ransell, *ransack*, O, 51.
- sae and sae-tree, *water tub and carrying pole*, O, 34, illus.
- screw, *cornstack*, O, 114.
- sile, *cross-bar of quern*, O, 36.
- simmon, *straw rope*, O, 114.
- skegs, *beards (of corn)*, O, 35.
- sneud, *twist*, O, 114.
- snod, *smooth*, O, 35.
- sookan, *one strand rope*, O, 115.
- spinning-wheel, O, illus., 34.
- spurne, *miscarriage*, C, 130, 131.
- stoup, *pail*, C, 133.
- streik, *to set to work*, C, 62.
- surtis and sirpis, *wet, sucky place*, O, 55.
- surtoo, *a quaking swamp*, O, 55.
- taete, *single strand rope*, O, 161.
- taiking, *thatching*, O, 159.
- testificat, *certificate (of character)*, C, 133.
- teynd (to lead); [perhaps the meaning here is that the man went to lead, i.e., to cart away, the teind sheaves for the minister, which would naturally incur the witch's wrath; it is not likely she would be ungrateful for harrowing her ground], C, 133.

- thack-syth ? S, 56.
 ting-vangs, *dust of threshed oats*, O, 34.
 townit, *handiwork*, O, 114.
 trink, *a small watercourse*, S, 126.
 voar, *spring*, S, 56, 59.
 warts, voards or voardhouses, *beacons and watch-houses*, S, 128.
 wazzie, *horse collar of straw*, O, 113.
 windoo cubbie, *basket for winnowing*, O, 163.
 yarpa peat, *surface peat*, O, 115.
 Dick (Robt.), of Frackafield, S, 1737, 75.
 Dirkadale (The Dee o') Birsay, 55.
 *disagata, O, 11.
 Dishingtoun (mr. Thos.), master of Kirkwall Grammar School, 148.
 Dons: supposed descendants of Spaniards escaped from wrecks of Armada and settled in Westrey, 116.
 Doo-Cot, Kirkwall, 152.
 Dougal (John), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Dougal (Robt.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Douglas (col. Geo.), 1718, 157.
 Drummond (Robert), sheriff and commissary clerk, O, md. 15/4/1665. Mary dau. of rev. Wm. Davidson, Canisbay, 9.
 Dryden (sir Henry), sketch of Lerwick Main Street, 97.
 Dunbeath, Wm. Sinclair of, 1657-1661, 8.
 Duncan (mr.), minister, Dornoch, 170.
 Duncansbey; Hew Groat of, 1653-6, 8; ferry, 172.
 Dundas (Jas.) in Canisbay, md. Eliz. Smart, Wick, 1657, 9; a dau. Margt., bap. 9/10/1659; 9.
 Dunrosnes; Cross kirk, 1546, 56; lairds, 1718, 159.
 Dunshou (knowe of), Harra, fairy haunt, 116.
 Dutch East India Co., ships in Bressay Sound, 1640, 21.
 Dwelly (Ewan), *alias* MacDonald, compiler of Gaelic Dictionary, 24.
 Eastland (Wm.), Thurso, 1656, 149.
 Eday, stone for knocking-stanes, 38.
 Edmondston (late mrs.), S, 4.
 elfin darts. Sd, 144.
 Ellinger's Latin hymn, 54, 110.
 Elphinstone baronetcy, 192.
 Elphinstone (col. Robt.), of Lopnes, steward of O and S, 1690, 148.
 Eshanes, Northmavine, antiquities found, 51.
 Eversland, Fetlar; Wm. Harrison, 1732, 57; John Inkster, Magnus Linclater, 1732, 58.
 Evie, sir Alexr. Strang vicar of, 1546, 55.
 Evrabist, Birsay, 67.
 Ewing (John), agent for earl of Morton, 1718, 157, 158.
 Eythin (lord), 48, portrait, 164.
 Faill, Fetlar, John Dempster, 1732, 57.
 Fair Isle, seafight off, between Dutch and Dunkirkers, 1703, 22.
 fairylore: reels, S, 79; wee folk, O, 116.
 farming: seaweed as manure, O, 4; white and black oats, O, 5; kiln, flail, winnowing, sideplough, clout kirk, illus., O, 34.
 Farquhar (Wm.), mate of "Concord" S, 1736, 73.
 Far, no. par. school, 1733, 100.
 fathoming the screws; Hallowe'en custom in S, 124.
 Fea, Northdyke, Sandwick, O, 4.
 Fea, Ireland, Stennes, 32.
 Fea of Clestran family, O, 33.
 Fea of Fea, *alias* Germiston, Stennes, surn., O, 1626, 31, 33.
 Fetlar, Fetlar; 105, deriv, 108; manse, 57; teind book and folks in 1732, 56.
 Fields (the), Canisby, 63.
 Fingall and Dubhgal, 188.
 Finman, 144.
 fishing beliefs, S, 17.
 Fiskin (Thos.), nephew of T. Gifford of Busta, S, 1736, 74.
 Flett, surn., O, 30, nickname, 64, 154.
 Flett (Alexr.), in Gruthay, So. Ronaldsey, 1688, 50.
 Flett (David), Blansetter, So. Ronaldsey, 1694, 147.
 Flett (John), J. P., Kirkwall, obit., 91.
 Flett (Magnus), Blansetter, So. Ronaldsey, 1688, 50.
 Flett (Wm.), Grimnes, So. Ronaldsey, 1688, 50.
 Flett (Wm.), Carrey, So. Ronaldsey, 1694, 147.
 Flett (W.), Birsay, 69.

- Fogrofaill, Fetlar, Geo. Fordyce, 1732, 57.
 Folk Dance Society (English), 51.
 folklore from John O'Groats, by rev. D. Beaton, 59, 129.
 folklore: S, tales—hill folk, fishing, haunted house, apparition, 16-20; 122; C, 59, 129.
 Fordyce (Geo.), Fogrofaill, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Foreland, Fetlar, see Sand and F., 58.
 forests, submerged, O, 15.
Foula Reel, S, air, 79.
 Fracaster, Fetlar, Wm. Gardner, 1732, 57.
 Fraser (John), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Freswick, Canisby: Magnus Mowat of, 1654-8, 8; St. Modan's chapel, 1652, 59.
 Friesland (admiralty of West), warship in Bressay Sound, 1640, 21.
 Fubister, surn., O, 154.
 Funzie, Fetlar; Jas. Bruce, 1732, 57; Jas. Sinclair, 1732, 58.
 Gaelic dictionary (the new), and the strenuous labours of the compiler, by D. B., 24.
 Gairdie, S, Nicholson of, 1718, 156.
 games: hide-and-seek, O, 7; blindy-blocky, O, 53.
 Gardie, Fetlar, Jas. Sinclair, 1732, 58.
 Gardie, S, Magnus Henderson of, 1732, 57.
 Gardner (Andw.), senr. and junr., Odsta, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Gardner (Henry), and dau., Urie, S, 1732, 57.
 Gardner (Laurence), and dau. Ursula, Urie, S, 1732, 57.
 Gardner (Wm.), and son Andw., Fracaster, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Garrick (R. J.), obit., 137.
 garron in O, 105.
 Garsend (Over), Sandwick, O, 1503, 121.
 Garson, in Northdyke, Sandwick, O, 4.
 Garths (the), between Balista and Cliff, Unst, 127.
 Gate (Eric), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Gavinson (Wm.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Georgeson (Thos.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Germiston, surn., O, 32; *alias* Hay, 17th cent., 33.
 ghosts, O, 1.
 Gifford of Busta, house in Lerwick, 192.
 Gifford (Andw.), nephew of T. G. of Busta, S, drowned 1739, 77.
 Gifford (Mrs. Betty), Busta, S, 1718, 158.
 Gifford (Gilbert), of Urafirth, S, 4.
 Gifford (John), nephew of T. G. of Busta, S, 1736, 74.
 Gifford (John), nephew of T. G. of Busta, S, drowned in "Concord," 1739, 77.
 Gifford (John), surgeon, S, 1752, 3.
 Gifford (Thos.), of Busta, S, 4, 22, 1736, 73-78, letter-book, 1718-1753, 156.
 Gilbertsone (Donald), Canisby, 1659, 63.
 Gilbertson (R. P.), founder of Gilbertson trust, house in Lerwick, 192.
 gin, smuggled from Evie, 118.
 Gladstones (Marion), md. Rev. John Watson, Glasgow bef. 1839, 9.
 Golsary (croft of), Latheron, 54.
 Golspie, Sd., deriv. 54, par. school, 1731, 99.
 Gord, Fetlar; Ed. Brown, 1732, 56; Jas. Johnson, 1732, 58.
 Gordon (lord Adam), 170.
 Gorn. Grimeston, Harra, 32.
 Gorn, *alias* Clouston, surn., O, 1597, 1619, 31.
 Gow, the pirate's visit to Orphir, 1725, 92.
 Graham of Breckness, O, 138.
 Graham (Jas.), of Grahamshall, O, admiral depute of O and S, 1688, 51.
 Grahame (Mrs.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Grant (F. J.), W. S., Edin., 4.
 Gray of Cliff, Unst, family, S, 91, 127.
 Grays of Skibo, 144.
 Gray (John), Shervoe, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Graycote, a C witch, 1654, 132.
 Greenland, Dunnet, C, Mr. Manson, the laird, 168.
Green Sleeves, Morris dance tune, Eng., of which *Whalsey*, S air is a variant, 79.
 Gremiston, Harra, Linay family located in Linay, 153.
 Grimbister, surn., in Grimbister, O, 17th cent. see also Cobban, 31.
 Grimnes, So. Ronaldsey, Wm. Flett, 1688, 50.
 Groat (Findlay), Canisbay, bewitched, 1655, 132.
 Groat (Geo.), of Warse, 172.

- Groat (Gilbt.), carpenter, Lerwick, 1736, 75.
- Groatt (Hew), portioner of Duncansbey, children: Issobell, bap. 16/10/1653; John, bap. 27/4/1655; James, bap. 13/5/1656, 8.
- Groate (Isobell), Canisbay, 1654, 132.
- Groat (Janet), a 'charmer,' C, 1655, 130.
- Groat (Margt.), Canisbay, accused another of witchcraft, 1652, 131.
- Grott (Donald), Burwick, So. Ronaldsey, 1694, 147.
- Groat (Geo.), Canisbay, deathbed, 1654, 132.
- Grott (Hugh), of Banks, So. Ronaldsey, 1694, 147.
- Grott (Jas.), and son John, Houll, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Grott (Malcolm). St. Margaret's Hope, O, 1694, 147.
- Gruna, Unst, 128.
- Gruthay, So. Ronaldsey, Alexr. Flett, 1688, 50.
- Gudmanshouse, Fetlar, W. Janson, 1732, 57.
- Gulla Hammar, S, fairy reel heard, 79.
- Gulliat (Jas.), Fetlar, 1732, 56.
- Gulliot (Jas.), Tafton, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Gunn's Hillock (broch of) or Burnt Ha', Bruan, stone vessel, 51.
- Hackland (Willie), Firth, 163.
- Hagdealt (town of), Unst, 126, no privilege outside its dykes, 126.
- Hagdealt's Geo, Unst, 126.
- Hagmark, Norwick, Unst, 125.
- Halero, deriv., 142, family, 145.
- Halero and Honyman marriage, 92.
- Halcrow (Henry), on board "Concord" wrecked, S, 1736, 73.
- Halcrow (Robt. Simon), ship's boy drowned in "Concord," S, 1739, 77.
- Halkirk, no par. school, 1733, 99, 100.
- Hallowe'en customs, S, 123.
- Hamburgh, trade with S, 1718, 157, 1736, 74.
- Hammer, Fetlar: Dan. Herculeson, 1732, 57; Robt. Manson, Andw. Pitcairn, 1732, 58.
- Hammeran (Knowe of), Harra, fairy haunt, 117.
- harbour; how to find a good h. in S, 128.
- Harlswick, Unst, 125, paid hogaleave to Ungersta and Sotland, 126.
- Harra: hill-dyke, 67; fairies, 116; U.F. manse built, 1844, E.C. manse built, 1855, 118.
- Harrison (Wm.), Everland, Feltar, 1732, 57.
- Harrold, surn., O, 30.
- Harrow (Christiane), visited St. John's chapel, Canisby, 1653, 61.
- Harrow (Elspet), Canisby, 1653, 62.
- harvest custom, S, 123.
- haunted house, O, 1: S, 19.
- Hay *alias* Germiston, surn., O, 33.
- Hay of Hayfield, S, 138.
- Hay (col. Chas.), obit., 138.
- Heddle, surn., 15th cent., O, 30.
- Helyascart, Evie, 67.
- Heog (the little), Unst, 126.
- Herculeson (Daniel), Hammer, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Henderson (Donald), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Henderson (Jaanes), Urister, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Henderson (Magnus), 'of Gardy, esqr.', paid stipend for North Yell, to minister of Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Henderson (Robt.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Henderson (Thos.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
- Henderson (Wm.), junr., of Papa Stour, S, 177, 185.
- Hewison, O, spelt Huison in 1680, 11.
- Heylarnes, Fetlar, Robt. Brown, 1732, 57.
- Hialtland, deriv., 14, 104, 153.
- Hialtlendingr, Shetlander, 105.
- Hialtar, Shetlanders, 106.
- Hiddleston (Mrs.), née Sands, of Houton, O, 103.
- Hilgord (Hole of), Unst, 126.
- hill-folk, trows, tales, S, 16.
- Hillside, Birsay, 67.
- Hillside Burn, Birsay, 55.
- Hillswick, S, 73, 76.
- Hobbister, O, James Traill of, d. 1843, 1.
- Hoeson (Donald), Schusan, So. Ronaldsey, and wife Cath. Cromarty, who d. 1648, 11.
- Hogrow (burn of), near Aith, Kunningsburgh, S, trows, 16.
- Holland (sir Richd.), rector of Halkirk, C, supposed author of "the Buke of Howlat," 11.
- Homondson, surn., O, > Omand, 30.
- Honeyman, surn., deriv., 142.

- Honyman family, O, pedigree, in Burke's *Peerage*, wrong, 137.
 Honyman (Robt.), of Gramsey, 101.
 Honyman (rev. sir Wm. M.), bt., of Armadale, obit., 137.
 hooks (cast the), custom at end of harvest, S, 123.
 Horraldshay, Firth, 69.
 Hoseason, surname, S, 11.
 Houll, Fetlar, Jas. Grott, 1732, 57.
 Housegarth, Scarwell, Sandwick, O, 4; sold to Janet Kirknes, 1595, 120.
 Howar, old hill-dyke, Orphir, where Honyman treasure reported to be buried, 102.
 Howlat (the Buke of), authorship, 11.
 Howton, deriv., 142.
 Hubie, Fetlar, Ed. Broun, 1732, 59.
 Hudson Bay Co., 147.
 Hundland, Birsay, 11.
 Huni, Midparish, Unst, 128.
 Hunter (Jas.), brother of laird of Lunna, drowned in "Concord," S, 1739, 77.
 Hutcheson *alias* Kirbister, surn., Orphir, 31.
 Hutchinson deriv., 142.
 hut circles, Strath of Kildonan and Ackergill Tower, 51.
 hymns: Ellinger's Latin h. "Nocte qua Christus rabidis Apellis," 54.
 Inglis or Engilsk, surn. = English, 1485, 112.
 Inintormoidsone, Gaelic name, C, 149.
 Inkster, deriv., 142.
 Inkster (Dav.), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Inkster (John), and son Alexr., Everland, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Ireland, surname. 14th cent., O, 30.
 Irvine, surn., O, 66.
 Irvine (Wm.), correspondent of Gifford of Busta, S, 1753, 78.
 Isbister in Birsay, Rendall, So. Ronaldsey, and in Grimeston, Harra, 32.
 Isbister surn., 104.
 Jacobites, in S, 1718, 158.
 Jacobsz-Mey (capt. Cornelius), ship "De Reiger," Bressay Sound, 1640, 21.
 Jala, Yell, deriv., 105, 108.
 James IV. (king), letter, 172.
 James V. (king), tradition of his visit to O, in disguise, 121.
 Jameson (Andw), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Jameson (Edw.), Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Jameson (Henry), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Jameson (Jas.), South Deall, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Jameson (Jerom), and dau. Cath., Crosbister, Fetlar, 1732, 58, 1735, 57.
 Jameson (Thos.), Baillia, Fetlar, 1732, 57, 58.
 Janson (Pat or Peter), Odsetter, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 Janson (Wm.), Gudmanshouse, Fetlar, 1732, 57.
 jetsom, O, 50.
 John O' Groat's house, 171.
 John O' Groat Journal, in O, 160.
 Johnsmas, in S, 122.
 Johnsmas flowers, two bits of ribwort used in marriage omen, S, 122.
 Johnson (Alexr.), Brough, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Johnson (Jas.), and brother Oliver, Gord, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Johnson (Robt.), Urie, S, 1734, 58.
 Johnson (Thos.), Setter, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Johnson (Thos.), Tresta, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Johnson (Wm.), South Deall, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Johnston family, Birsay, 68.
 Johnston (rev. dr.), Harra, 119.
 Johnston (Mansie), Birsay, 68.
 Kale and Knocked Corn, S, reel. 79.
 Keith (John). C. grandfather of John K. Ballarat East, Victoria, Australia, 13.
 Keith (Thos.), on board "Concord" wrecked S, 1736, 73.
 Kelday, surn., O = Keldall, place-name in Holm. 64.
 Kennedy (Jean), wife of Geo. Traill, O, 145.
 Kennedy (John), of Carmuck, a son Geo., bap. 14/2/1664, 9.
 Ker (Andw), 1718, 158.
 Kews or Queyhouse, Unst, 127.
 Kewsaleog (head of), Unst, 126.
 Kewsanes, Unst, 127.
 Kierfield, Sandwick, O, 5.
 Kildonan: hut circles in Strath of, 51; par. school, 1731, 99.
 Kilmonivaig, Rev. John Skeldoch, 101.
 King family, of Warbester, Hoy, O, lineage, 165.

- King (David), of Warbester, O, 164.
 King (Jas.), *see* Lord Eythin, 164.
 King's Stone (The), Kirknes, Sand-
 wick, O, where John Kirknes
 knighted (in accordance with
 tradition), 121.
 Kinnaird (Pat.), in Burwick, So.
 Ronaldsey, 1688, 50.
 Kirbuster (Loch of), Orphir, 12.
 Kirbister *alias* Hutcheson, surn.,
 Orphir, 31.
 Kirkabuster, Sandwick, Yell, Wm.
 and Robert Scolla, 1716, 151.
 Kirkhouse, Fetlar: Wm. Anderson,
 1732, 56; Thos. Wilson, 1732,
 59.
 Kirknes, Sandwick, O, 120.
 Kirknes, surname, 14th cent., O,
 30, 120.
 Kirknes (Janet), Sandwick, 1595, 120.
 Kirknes (John of), lawman of O, c.
 1438, 121.
 Kirknes (John), Kirknes, Sandwick,
 O, *circa* 1530, 120.
 Kirknes (sir Thos. of), wit. Kirkwall,
 1391, 121.
 Kirknes (Thos.), Quoyloo and North-
 dyke, Sandwick, O, 120.
 Kirknes' son (John of), Over Garsend,
 Sandwick, 1503, 121.
 Kirkwall: view from south, illus.,
 49; Andrew Strang's house, 1547,
 56; Grammar School, 139, 148.
 Kroye (Thos.), Widewall, So. Ronald-
 sey, 1694, 147.
- Lamb (Laurence), Basta, Fetlar,
 1732, 58.
 Lambhoga, Fetlar, Gilbt. Sinclair,
 1732, 58.
 Lammas market, O, 69.
 Langskaill, O; deriv., 12, surn. and
 place, O, 154.
 Lang Stean Close, Kirkwall, 152.
 Latheron, no par. school, 1733, 99,
 100.
 Laurenson (Andw.), seaman, Ler-
 wick, 1736, 75.
 Laurenson (Andw.), drowned in
 "Concord," S, 1739, 77.
 Laurenson (Arthur), author, S, 91.
 lawman of O, John of Kirknes,
 1438, 121.
 Leask, surn. O, 66.
 Leask (Robt.), and wife Margt. Smith,
 Leigh, Stennes, O, 89.
 Leask (Thos.), of Redholm, Ardros-
 san, obit. 39.
- Lee-leog, a myre, Unst, 126.
 Leigh (Rev. Hugh), S, 21.
 Leith, trade with S, 1739, 76, 1718,
 158.
 Leith, surn., *alias* Onston, O, 66.
 Lennie or Linay q.v., surn., from
 Linay in Grimeston, O, 64, 151.
 Lerwick, main street, illus., 97,
 names of houses in do., 191.
 Leslie (Jas.), schoolmaster, Canisby,
 172.
 Leslie (Wm., John, Robt., Charles),
 in Ringasta, S, 1716, 10.
 Lesslie (Eliz.), of Northnes, S,
 dau. of Jas. L. and sister of
 Peter L., Ringasta, S, d. 1856,
 md. Robert Worke, 9.
 Leverhoul, Unst, 126.
 Liell (Donald), Stroma, reproved for
 visiting St. Modan's chapel,
 Freswick, 1654, 60.
 Liell (Donald), elder, and wife,
 Canisbay, 1657, 132.
 Liell (Effie), Dungasbey, reproved for
 praying over her mother's
 grave, C, 1660, 130.
 Liell (Janet), Huna C, 1655, 133.
 Liell (Margt.), Canisbay, 1659, 129.
 Liell (Wm.), Stroma, 1654, 60.
 Lierabol, bronze blade, 51.
 Linay [*pron.* lëenie, *see also* Lennie]
 Gremiston, Harra: Richd. and
 James Linay, 1625, 153.
 Linay (Altars of), No. Ronaldsey, 151.
 Linay (Lower and Upper), No.
 Ronaldsey, 151.
 Linay (Agnes), widow of Thos. Moir,
 Kirkwall, 152.
 Linay (Alexr.), surgeon, Kirkwall,
 1631, 152.
 Linay (Andw.), Harra, 1657, 153.
 Linay (George), son of Oliver L.,
 Kirkwall, 1669, 152.
 Linay (Isobel), and sister, Kirkwall,
 153.
 Linay (Jas.), in Linay, Harra, 1625,
 153.
 Linay (Jas.), Stronsey, *circa* 1683,
 152.
 Linay (Jas.), Long Gutter, Kirkwall,
 d. 1677, 153.
 Linay (John), Firth, d. *circa* 1867,
 151.
 Linay (Kath.), Grimiston, Harra,
 1671, 153.
 Linay (Magnus), Greymistowne,
 Harra, 1637, 153.
 Linay (Marion), Harra, 1656, 153.

- Linay (Margt.), dau. of Oliver L. bapt. Kirkwall, 152.
 Linay (Oliver), Kirkwall, 152.
 Linay (Richard), Linay, Harra, 1625, 153.
 Linay (Richd.), Harra, 1627, 153.
 Linay (Thos.), king's cooper, Kirkwall, 1757, 153.
 Linklater: deriv., 142; surn., O, 15th cent., 30.
 Linklater (Andw.), Meiklegarth, Fetlar, 1732, 57, 58.
 Linclater (Magnus), Everland, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Linksetter, Fetlar, Jas. Sinclair (Clodon and Tresta) paid teinds, 1732, 58.
 Littliland, Fetlar, Wm. Rosie, 1732, 58.
 Lochend, S, antiquities, 51.
 Logan (rev. John), tutor to sir John Sinclair of Ulbster, 168.
 loomweight found in broch of Brabstermire, C, 51.
 Loth, par. school, 1730, 98, 99.
 Lunna (Hunter, laird of), mentd. 1739, 77.
 McAgu, Gaelic name, 100.
 McBaith (John), Canisby, 1664, 63.
 McBeath (Issobell), Canisbay, 1657, 132.
 Macbeath (Marion), Canisbay, accused of witchcraft, 1652, 131.
 McDougall (John), Edin., 1737, 76.
 Macduffs of Benhard, 10.
 McEanicuilliamois, Gaelic name, 100.
 McGachen (Jane), of Dalquhat, b. 1821, d. 1861, md. — Waller, 10.
 McGibbie (Wm.), Ormslie, C, 1658, 150.
 McHormaid, Gaelic name, 100.
 McLon vc Alaster, Gaelic name, C, 149.
 Mackay (rev. Angus), Halkirk, obit., 89.
 Mackery or Macwhurry (Barnet or Baronet), Harra, 117.
 Mckheimish, Gaelic name, C, 149.
 McKhord, Gaelic name, 101.
 McKindly (Wm.), on board "Concord" wrecked, S, 1736, 73.
 McKurchie vic Uilleam, Gaelic name, C, 149.
 McOalicolicinnish, Gaelic name, 101.
 McUilliamicagu, Gaelic name, 100.
 McUrchamicagu, Gaelic name, 100.
 McUrchyog, Gaelic name, 100.
 Magnuson (Nicol), *alias* Holland, in Holland Firth, 1551, 31.
 Mainland, surn., in Rousey, 154.
 Malise earl of Strathearn, 1344, 144.
 malt, O, 35.
 Manson, surn., O, 30.
 Manson (mr.), laird of Greenland, Dunnet, C, 168.
 Manson (Robt.), Hammer, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Mansone (Wm.), Staneland, C, 1658, 150.
 Marcusz (capt. Magnus), of "De Haan," in Bressy Sound, 1640, 21.
 Mary queen of Scots, 'the Orkney portrait,' 145.
 Massetter, So. Ronaldsey: Alexr. Stewart of, 1688, 50, 1694, 147.
 Mattinson (Miles), Lerwick, 192.
 Mavisgrind (port of), S, 1753, 78.
 medicine, etc., S, 1752, 3, 1732, 58.
 Meiklegarth, Fetlar; And. Linklater, 1732, 57, 58; Wm. Reid, 1732, 58.
 Meil, surn., from Meal, Holm, 64.
 Mendtheplay (Helene), visited St. Modan's chapel, C, 1652, 59.
 Mendtheplay (Walter), Canisby, 1655, 62.
 Mercer (mr.), Hamburg, 1736, 74.
 Messigate, O; deriv., 11; road in Scarwell, Sandwick, O, 11; road in Birsay, 54.
 Mey, Canisby, C; sir Wm. Sinclair of, 1655-1660, 8; laird of, 1654, 60; Euph. Robson, 1666, 150; Don Miller, 1655, 62.
 Miller (Donald), Mey, C, 1655, 62.
 Miller (Margt.), visited St. John's ruined chapel, Canisby, 1654, 61.
 Mitchell baronetcy, S, 192.
 Mitchell of Westshore, vault. 191.
 Mitchell (Chas.), S, 1718, 157, 158.
 Moba, Northdyke, Sandwick, O, 4.
 Moir (Thos.), weaver, Kirkwall, 152.
 money: German stoyvers, S, 1718, 157; rix dollars, S, 1736, 74.
 Moodie, surname, 29.
 moon (new), customs, S, 125.
 Moray (Archibald Douglas earl of), 11.
 Morison (rev. John), Cannisbay, authorship of 35th paraphrase, 110.
 Morison (rev. John), D.D., minister of Canisby, C, 1780-1798, (portrait) by D. B., 166.
 Morton (earl of), 1718, 156.

- Moss, surn., from Moss in Holm, 64.
 Moss o' dale, Widewall, So. Ronaldsey, 16.
 Mouat (Geo.), son of Tam M, Birsay, 67.
 Mouat (Geo.), of Stennes, S. owner of "Concord" wrecked 1736, 73, 1734, 76, 1740, 77.
 Moubray (Margt.), wife of dean Walter Stewart O, 148.
 Mowat (Eliz.). reproved for going to St. Modan's chapel, 1654, 61.
 Mowat (Elspe), visited St. John's ruined chapel, Canisby, 1653, 61.
 Mowat (Issobell), Canisby, 1655, 132.
 Mowat (Janet), Canisby, reproved for visiting ruined chapel, 1652, 60.
 Mowat (Jas.), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Mowat (John), Fetlar, 1734, 57.
 Mowat (John), Bailliagord, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Mowat (Magnus), of Freswick, children: Patrick, bap. 30/11/1654; Wm., bap. 18/10/1656; Jeane, bap. 10/1/1658, 8.
 Mowat (Margt.), Canisbay, 1659, 129.
 Muddie (Jas.), merchant, St. Margaret's Hope, 1694, 147, *see also* Moodie.
 Mungersdale, Fetlar, Jas. Davidson, 1732, 57.
 Muragrind, Unst, 125.
 Muraster, Unst, 128.
 Mure, surn., O, 66.
 Murray (Andw.), Sand and Foreland, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 naming in pre-Christian Norse times, 112.
 Neurhouse, Fetlar, N. Peterson, 1732 58.
 Neven (Gilbt.), 1718, 156.
 Niankercher, Gaelic name, C, 149.
 nickname: O.N. *auk-nefni*, eke-name; the giver of the name had to give the recipient a *nafn-festr* (name-fastener), a gift, 112; O, 63; 111.
 Nicolson (mr.), of Gairdie, S, 1718, 156, 158.
 Nicolson (Andw), *alias* Housgar, son of James Nicolson *alias* Housgar, Sandwick, O, 1628, 31.
 Nicolson (Peter), senr., Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Nien Donle Vick Huiston, Gaelic name, C, 149.
 Nien Ean Vick Alister More, Gaelic name, C, 149.
 Nien Ean Vick Kunlae, Gaelic name, C, 149.
Nippin Grund, S reel, 79.
 Nisbet (Ursula), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Norderhouse, Fetlar, Laurence Reid, 1732, 58.
 Norn, nickname O, 63 111.
 Norse: elements in Gaelic place-names, 27, loan words in Gaelic, 27-28; language in Hebrides, 189.
 Norsemen on the Cromarty Firth, 192.
 Norsk (rev. Magnus), S, 1593-1632, 111.
 Northdyke, Sandwick, O, 4, Deesgate, 11; Thos. Kirknes, 120.
Northern Ensign, in O, 160.
 Northouse, Fetlar, Andw. Bartholson, 1732, 56.
 Northnes, S, Lesslie family, 9.
 Norway faring: described by T. Gifford of Busta, S, as a commission to buy goods in Norway at prime cost + 100% for all expenses, 1753, 78.
 Norway, trade with S, 1736, 74.
 Norwegian yawls, for S, 1736, 73.
 Norwick, Unst, 125, 126.
 Nory, surn., O, 63, 111.
 Nory (John), O, 64.
 oats, white and black, O, 5.
 Oðinsborg, Athens, 106.
 Odsetter, Fetlar, P. Janson, 1732, 57.
 Odsta, Fetlar; And. Gardner, Wm. Bruce, 1732, 57.
 Ollason (John), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Omand surn., O < Homondson < Ámundsson or Hámundsson, 30.
Orcadian, 160.
 Orkney: deriv., 106; early Chronicles on, 188; from Brand, 144; church history, 46; metropolitan sees, 140; early bishops, 141; clergy, Walter Stewart, dean, 1636-1652, 148, sir Magnus Strang, sub-chantor, 1544, 10; sir Alex. Strang, vicar of Evie, 1546, 55; earls, Robert Stewart, 145, Patrick Stewart, 1600, 191, Malise, 1344, 144; sheriff-depute, David King, of Warbister, 1597, 165; sheriff and commissary clerk, Robt. Drummond, 1665, 9; antiquities, 191; birds, 191;

- dialect compared with S, 52, see also *s.v.* dialect; Dutch and German stuyvers refused, 1718, 157; shipwrecks, 48; surnames, 153; surn. Orkney, in Rothesay, 154; trout fishing rights, 190.
- Orkney surnames, by J. Storer Clouston, 28, 63.
- Orkney township before the division of the commonty, by John Firth, 34, 113, 159.
- Orkney township (a peep into), in the olden time, by John Spence, Birsay, 67.
- Orkney Herald*, 160.
- Ormelie, C, Wm. McGibbie, and Marion Allan, 1658, 150.
- Örmst, Unst., deriv., 108.
- Orwick, Unst, 128.
- oven?, Unst, 125.
- Overhouse, Harra, 117.
- Oykel (Kyle of), Bronze Age anvil, 51.
- Papa Stour sword dance, 51, 175.
- Papdale Burn, Kirkwall, 152.
- Papil or Clibberswick scattald, Unst, boundary, 125.
- Paplay surname., 14th cent., O, 30, 154.
- Paterson (Robt.), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- peat privilege, S, 128.
- pennylands: 2-8 acres in Sandwick, O, basis of division of seaweed, 4; in Mackinnon rentals, 48; in Tiree, 1662, 144.
- Peterson (Jas.), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Peterson (Nicol), sen., and grandson, N. P. junr., Neurhouse, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Petrie (Gerth), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Petrie (Laurence), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Petterson (Jas.), Scalloway, drowned in "Concord," S, 1739, 77.
- pewter measures, O, 34 illus.
- Picts Castles or burghs, S, 129.
- piltick boat, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Pitcairn (Andw.), Hammer, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Plowman (Christiane), visited St. John's Chapel, Canisby, 1653, 61.
- Polson (mrs.), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- praying over a mother's grave forbidden, C, 1659, 130.
- proverbs: O, 37.
- public announcements made at church door Sandwick, 50.
- Pulpeuggs (pow o'), Harra, 118.
- Pulteneytown notes, 144, 192.
- quern, O, 36.
- Queyhouse or Kews, *q. v.*, Unst, 126, 127.
- Quoyloo, Scarwell, Sandwick, O, 4; Thos. Kirknes, 120.
- Quoyskedrow, Sandwick, sold by Janet Kirknes, 1595, 120.
- Raeburn (sir Henry), portrait of Jas. Traill of Ratter, 1.
- Ratter, C, James Traill of, 1.
- Ratter (Alex.), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Reay: no par. school, 1733, 99, 100.
- Reay (lord), 48.
- Redland, Firth, 162.
- Reid (Andw.), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Reid (Janet), Sordail, C, 1656, 149.
- Reid (Jean), wife of Jas. Sinclair, Clodon and Tresta, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Reid (Laurence), Norderhouse, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Reid (Wm.), Meiklegarth, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Rendall surname 14th cent. O, 30.
- rhymes: counting-out, Kirkwall, 6, 53; kale and knocked-corn, O, 38; in 'cast da heuks', S, 123; in sifting silver on Hallowe'en, S, 123; in new moon custom, S, 125.
- Richan, surn., O, 66.
- Richardson (dean), So. Ronaldsey, 48.
- riddles: O, 53.
- Riga, Russia, cholera, 1832, 9.
- Ringista, S: Peter Lesslie, *circa*, 1769; Wm., John, Robert, and Charles Leslie, 1716, 10.
- rix dollars, S, 1736, 74.
- Robertson (Dav.), Crosbister, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Robsone (Eupham), Mey, Canisbay, 1666, 150.
- Robsone (Geo.), Canisbay, 1659, 129.
- Robsone (Thos.), Canisbay, 1657, 133.
- rodh ok radha skoda, 109.
- róðr ok reiða, rowing and conveyance, 108.
- Rogart, par. school, 1730, 98, 99.
- roith or royth; right of redeeming odal, 108; deriv., ON. *ræði*, rule, management, 110, 154.
- roithman: person having the right to redeem alienated oðal, 109; member of a court, 110.
- Ronaldsey (South): St. Peter's churchyard, tombstone, 1648, 11; submerged forests, 15;

- jetsom, 1688, 50; education in 1694, 147; bailie, Alexr. Stewart of Maseter, 1690, 148.
- Ronaldsvoe, So Ronaldsay, 16.
- rooms of land [ON. *rúm*] that make up scattalds, 8, 127.
- Rosie (Alexr.), Canisby, reproved for superstition, 1653, 62.
- Rosie (Effie), flitted from Stroma to Orkney, and sent back to get her certificate, 1658, 133.
- Rosie (Gilbert), C, at Worcester Battle, mentd. 1666, 150.
- Rosie (John), Canisby, 1655, 62.
- Rosey (Malcolme), Canisby, 1653, 62.
- Rosie (Wm.), Littliland, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
- Rosie (Wm.), Stroma, 1658, 133.
- Ross (capt.), bound for Liverpool, S, 1737, 76.
- Rousey, surn. in Edey, 154.
- Runabrig, Unst, 126.
- Rusland, surn., > Russell, 104.
- Russiter, Fetlar, Alex. Danielson, 1732, 57.
- rycht and roith, of O deeds, 109, *see also* roith.
- sackcloth, penitent to stand in, Canisby, 1659, 63.
- St. Ardach's chapel, Canisby, visitations, 1654, 61.
- St. Colme, O. sir Magnus Strang, prebendary of, 1531-1557, 55.
- St. Drightan, in a charm, C, 1655, 130, 131.
- St. John's chapel, Canisby, visitations, 1653, 61.
- St. John's day, bonfires, C, 1664, 63.
- St. John's Head, Canisby, 61.
- St. Magnus' Church, Tingwall, ruins, 191.
- St. Margaret's Hope, O, Magnus Cromertie, mercht., Jas. Strang, do., Jas. Muddie, do., John Sutherland, do., Mal Grott and Wm. Suansone, inhabitants, all in 1694, 147.
- St. Modan's chapel, C, visitations, 59.
- St. Peter's church, So. Ronaldsey, 10.
- St. Tredwall (Loch of), Papa Westrey, 12.
- Salmon (Lucy), wife of Thos. Leask, Ardrossan, 89.
- salt: Spanish or Lisbon, for ballast, S, 1736, 74.
- Sand and Foreland, Fetlar, And. Murray, 1732, 58,
- Sandoright, Widewall bay, So. Ronaldsey, 15.
- Sandwater (Loch of), Dunrosnes, S, 19.
- Sandwick, O: lairds and ladies, 1; division of seaweed, 4: township roads, 11; stool of repentance, 50.
- Sandwick, Yell, Robert Scolla, 1716, 151.
- Saturday, spinning unlucky, C, 133.
- Saviskaill (Loch of), Rousey, 12.
- Scalloway, Jas. Petterson, 1739, 77.
- Scalloway Castle, 1600, 191.
- Scandinavian element in Man, 189.
- Scarwell, Sandwick, O; 4, road, 11.
- scattald marches of Unst in 1771, with notes by A. W. Johnston, 125.
- scattald: Unst, 125; Ungersta described as consisting of the towns of Ungersta and both the Sotlands, 126; takes its name from that of the principal room in it, 128; commonty privilege, 127.
- Schalte (John), *alias* John Adamson, Horrie, O, 111.
- Scherale (Henry), of Balnacassy, seals doc. Kirkwall, 1480, 56.
- Schollie surn., 150.
- Scholle (Hendrick), merchant, Hamburg, 1736, 73.
- Schorsetter (Quoy) or Quoy-Horsetter, So. Ronaldsey, 16.
- Schusan, So. Ronaldsey; Donald Hoeson, 1648, 11; 16.
- Scolla, place-name, S, deriv., 151.
- Scolla in Yell, Unst, Fetlar and Walls, S, 151.
- Scolla (Mid), Fetlar, John Scollay, 1732, 58, 151.
- Scollay, surn., query, 150.
- Scollay (Andw.), Velzie, Fetlar, 1732, 58, 151.
- Scola (Jas.), Aith, Fetlar, 1716, 151.
- Scollay (Jas.), Fetlar, 1732, 58, 151.
- Scollay (John), Velzie and Mid Scolla, Fetlar, 1732, 58, 151.
- Scolla (Robt.), Sandwick, Yell, 1716, 151.
- Scolla (Robt.), Underhull, Unst, 1716, 151.
- Scolla (Wm. and Robt.), Kirkabuster, Sandwick, Yell, 1716, 151.
- Sclater, surn., O, 66.
- Sclater family, Burnes, 1517, O, 66.
- Scotchmen in O, 1312, 65.

Scotsmen serving the Swede, 48.
 Scott of Reafirth, S, 112.
 Scott (Jas.), surgeon, son of S. of Melby, S, 177.
 Scott (dr. Jas.), of Vaila, S. 1800, 192.
 Scott (John), of Scalloway, 176.
 Scott (John), of Melby. S, 177.
 Scott (John) and wife, Clodon, Fetlar, 1730-8, 58.
 Scott (sir Walter), 'Northmavine' set to music, 146, see also *errata*.
 Scotties Wart, a heap of stones, Unst, 126, 127.
 Scottshall [laird of], S, 1718, 157, 158.
 sea-fight, between Dutch and Dunkirkers in Bressay Sound, 1640, 21.
 seaweed, as manure, Sandwick, O, 4.
 Seatter, surn., O, 33.
 Seger (capt.), ship "De Jonas," Bressay Sound, 1640, 21.
 Selasetter scattald, Unst, name, 128.
 Setter, Fetlar, Thos. Johnson, 1732, 58.
Shak'-im-troose, S reel, 79.
 sheepmarking. Sandwick, O, 50.
 Shelty, 104.
 Sherar (John), made libs, C, 1655, 130.
 Shervo, Fetlar, John Gray, 1732, 57.
 Shetland: antiquities, 51; dialect compared with O, 52; earldom rentals, 127; earldom estate in possession of earl of Morton, rents collected by T. Gifford of Busta, 1718, 157, set to tacksmen since 1734, 127; famine, 1718, 157; fishing, bad season, 1718, 157, fishers, 189, fisheries, 190; trade in oil, 1718, 156, 158; trade with Hamburg and Norway, 1736, 74; music, 79, 81, 146.
 Shetland airs, by A. W. Johnston, 79.
Shetland Air, music, 81
 Shetland air, 'Northmavine,' see also *errata*, 146.
 Shetland air [un-named], music, 81.
 Shetland customs (some old-time), by John Nicolson, 122.
 Shetland folk-lore further tales, by Gilbert Goudie, 16.
 Shetland life (glimpses of), 1718-1753, by R. Stuart Bruce, 156
 Shetland, MS. memorial on a trial of herring fishing, 1718, by T. Gifford, 159.
 Shotlandic wrecks (some old-time), by R. Stuart Bruce, 20, 73.

Ships:

O, shipwrecks, 48.
 1640: "De Haan," capt. Magnus Marcusz, "De Reiger," capt. Cornelius Jacobsz-Mey, "De Jonas," capt. Seger, ships of Dutch East India Co. and warships of West Friesland, capt. Cornelius Albertsz 't Hoen, in naval action with 10 Dunkirk armed ships, Bressay Sound, 21.
 1670-1794. Shetland vessels, 48.
 1703, 500 Dutch herring busses off S, 22.
 1703, French squadron of 4 under chevalier de St. Pol, attacked Dutch fleet off Fair Isle, 23.
 1703: seafight off Fair Isle between Dutch and Dunkirkers in which Dutch frigate "Wolfswinkel," capt. François de Bardt, an armed vessel "L'Adroit," and a Dutch convoy foundered, 22.
 1736, "Concord" of Northmaven wrecked at Vementry, S, 73.
 1739, "Concord" foundered in Roost of Sumburgh, 76.
 1867, Hull whaler "Diana" at S, 52.
 sifting silver on Hallowe'en, S, 123.
 Simpson (rev. Jas.), Firth, O, 1844, 13.
 Simsone (Alexr.), Stroma, 1658, 133.
 Simsone (John), visited St. Ardach's chapel, Canisby, 1654, 61.
 Sinclair, surn., O, 66, 68.
 Sinclair of Still, S, 1732, 58.
 Sinclair (Andw.), South Deall, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Sinclair (sir David), of Sumburgh, 1506, 191.
 Sinclair (Gilbt.), Lambhoga, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Sinclair (Henry), of Still, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Sinclair (Jas.), brother of sir John S. of Ulbster, elegy on his death by rev. John Morison, 169.
 Sinclair (Jas.) and wife Jean Reid, Clodon and Tresta, Fetlar, paid teinds of Linksetter, 1732, 58.
 Sinclair (Jas.), Funzie or Gardie, 1732, 58.
 Sinclair (lady Janet), see Traill, 1.
 Sinclair (sir John), of Ulbster, 168.

- Sinclair (John), of Freswick, sheriff of C, 169.
 Sinclair (major John), 48.
 Sinclair (John), of Coubister, O, and wife Mary Stewart, his relict 1590, 166.
 Sinclair (John), Velzie, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Sinclair (Lawrence), mercht., Lerwick, d. 1681, 191.
 Sinclair (sir Wm.), of Canisby, kt. bt., children: Geo., bap. 8/8/1653; Kenneth, bap. 30/8/1664, 8.
 Sinclair (sir Wm.), of Keiss, 171.
 Sinclair (sir Wm.), of Mey, children: Eliz., bap. 14/10/1655; Barbara, bap. 7/6/1657; John, bap. 30/12/1658; Marie, bap. 29/3/1660, 8.
 Sinclair (Wm.), of Dunbeath, md. mrs. Elizabeth Sinclair, 10/3/1657, at Canisby; children: Jeane, bap. 4/7/1658; Margt., bap. 14/10/1659; a dau. born 3 died 7/3/1661, when W. S. south as commr. to parliament, 9.
 six, and four-oarings, six and four-oared boats, S, 1753, 78.
 Skaill, place-name O, 12.
 Skaill, Sandwick. O: bay of, seaweed, 4, 11; mill of, 5; seaweed 'ground,' 5.
 skatt, in North Uist, 44.
 Skea, *alias* Keygair, surn., O, 1627, 31.
 Skeall (Issobel), Dungasbey, C, 1659, 62.
 Skelbister, O, deriv., 12.
 Skeldoch (rev. John), Farr, trial, 100.
 Skelwick, O, deriv., 12.
 Skowsetter, So. Ronaldsey, pron. locally Sossiter or Sossincher, 16.
 Smart (Eliz.), Wick, md. Jas. Dundas, 1657, 9.
 Smith (John), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 Smith (rev. Wm.), minr. of Wattin, 1652, 131.
 Snabrough, Fetlar: Hercules Danielson, 1732, 57; lady Sumburgh, 1732, 59.
 Snuigacudda, a heap of stones, Unst, 126.
 Sordaill, C, Janet Reid, 1656, 149.
 Sotland, part of Ungersta scattald, Unst, 126.
 Sotland (Leog of), Unst, 126.
 Sound scattald, Unst, name, 128.
 Sowie, surn, O, from Sowlisyard, Sandwick, 64.
 Spence, surn.; *alias* Ingsay, O, 66.
 Spence family, Birsay, 68.
 Spence (mr. David), merchant, Mid Yell, 1732, 58.
 Spence (Manse), o' Skelday, Birsay, 70.
 spinning on Saturday, unlucky, C, 133.
 Spinningdale cairn, 144
 spoon making, S, 1732, 58.
 Staneland, C, Wm. Mansone, 1656, 150.
 Stanger, Birsay, 69.
 Stevensson (sir), and John of Kirknes' son, Over Garsend, Sandwick, O, 121.
 Stevin (Andro), Aukingill, C, 1655, 131.
 Stewart family, O, 145.
 Stewart of Gramsey, O, 138.
 Stewart (Alexr.), of Massetter, O; 1688, 50, bailie of So. Ronaldsey, 1694, 147, 148.
 Stewart (Mary), dau. of Adam S. prior of Charterhouse. Perth, md. David King of Warbister, Hoy, 165.
 Stewart (mr. Walter), dean of O, 1636-1652, 148.
 Still, S, Henry Sinclair of, 1732, 57, 58.
 Stonetoft, Fetlar, And. Thomasson, 1732, 59.
 stool of repentance, Sandwick, O, 50.
 Stove, Scarwell, Sandwick, O, 4.
 Stove (the knights of), Kirknes, Sandwick, O, by Wm. Smith, 121.
 Strang family, O, 55.
 Strang of Balcaskie, 10.
 Strang (sir Alexr.), vicar of Evie, 1546, 55.
 Strang (Andrew), Kirkwall, 1547, 56.
 Strang (sir George), notary, O, 1542, 56.
 Strang (Jas.), merchant, St. Margaret's Hope, O, 1694, 147, 148.
 Strang (sir Magnus), sub-chanter of O; 1544-1565, 10, prebendary of St. Colme, O, 1531-1557, 55.
 Strange (sir Robt.), O. b. 1721, 10.
 straw-manufacture, O: utensils, 113; chairs, etc., 161.
 Stroma: Donald Liel, 1654, 60, Effie Rosie, 133.
 Strubster, Canisby, 1664, 63.

- Suansone (Wm.), St. Margaret's Hope, O, 1694, 147.
 subsidence of land in O, 15.
 Sucky, a meadow, Birsay, 55.
 Sumburgh (Roost of), "Concord" foundered 1739, 76.
 Sumburgh (lady), Wallspund and Snaburgh, Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 sun, with the, in grinding on quern, O, 37.
 surnames: tenant assuming name of farm, O, 154.
 Surtadal, Swanney, Birsay, 55.
 Surtoo (Meadow o'), Birsay, 55.
 Sutherland: antiquities, 51; bibliography, 38, 82, 134; par. schools established, 18th cent., 98; superstitions, 48, 144; surnames, 100.
 Sutherland (duke of), 1833, 145.
 Sutherland (countess of), ode on her birthday, by rev. John Morison, 1778, 169.
 Sutherland (col.), of Uppat, Sd., 169.
 Sutherland (John), of Wester, C, 172.
 Sutherland (John), merchant, St. Margaret's Hope, O, 1694, 148.
 Swanney, surn., < Swaneson, O, 64.
 Swanne (Agnes), visited St. Modan's Chapel, C, 1652, 59.
 Swanson (William), *alias* Holland, father of James Williamson, *alias* Holland, in Holland, Firth, 1551, 31.
 sword-dance, Papa Stour, S, by A. W. Johnston, 175; 51, 98.
 Symbister (laird of), Fetlar, 1732, 58.
 synod register of C and Sd., 98.
 Syre, sub-tenants, of rev. John Skeldoch, Farr, 100.
 Tafton, Fetlar: Robt. Adamson, 1732, 56; John Bruce, Jas. Gulliot, 1732, 57.
 Tait (Eliz.), wife of Jas. Linay, Kirkwall, d. 1687, 153.
 Tait (Gilbt.), Bigton, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Tait (John), of Easthouse, S 191.
 Tait (Ratter), Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Tarrall (Gilbt.), Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Teeveth (Davie o'), Harra, and the fairies, 116.
 teind, of sheep, S, 1732, 57.
 thatch privilege, S, 128.
The Rakes of Mallow, tune, of which S air *Valafyel* is reminiscent, 80.
 t' Hoen (capt. Cornelius Albertsz), warship of West Friesland, Bressey Sound, 1640, 21.
 Thomasson (Alex.), Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Thomason (Andw.), Stonetoft, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Thomason (Gilbt.), Tresta, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Thomason (Robt.), Culbistoft, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Thomason (Wm.), and do. junr., North Deall, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Thurso: kirk session records, 149; schoolmaster, rev. John Morison, 1773, 168.
 Tiree rental, 1662, 144.
 Tithfield, London, 150.
 tobacco, S, 1736, 74.
 Tomison (governor), Hudson's Bay Co., founder of school So. Ronaldsey, 147.
 Tomison's academy, So. Ronaldsey, 48, 147.
 Tongue presbytery, 1733, 100.
 Tory (Thos.), 1718, 158.
 Towne, S, Jno. Gifford, surgeon, 1752, 3.
 townships, Sandwick, O, division of seaweed, 4.
 Traill (Geo.), and wife Jean Kennedy, O, 145.
 Traill (James), of Hobbister and Ratter, portrait, 1.
 Traill (lady Janet), of Hobbister and Ratter, 1.
 Traill (Wm.), of Westness and Woodwick, 1833, 145.
 train-oil, S, 1736, 74.
 Tresta, Fetlar: 57; Thos. Johnson, 1732, 58; Gilbt. Thomason, 1732, 59.
 Troswick (Ness of), Dunrosnes, apparition, 19.
Trowie Reel, S, 79.
 trows, S, tale, 16.
 Tulloch (mrs.), of Leog, obit., 90.
 Tulloch (Thos.), Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Twatt (Wm.), O, 91.
 Uist (North), archæology, 44.
 Underhull, Unst, Robt. Scolla, 1716, 151.
 Ungersta scattald, Unst, being the town of Ungersta and both the Sotlands, 125, 126.
 Unst: fishing tale, 17; deriv., 105, 108; scattald marches, 1771, 125.
 Ure (The), a loch, Unst, 126.

- Urie's child (laird of), S, 1732, 58.
 Urie, Fetlar: Wm. Bruce, Hen. Gardner, Lau. Gardner, 1732, 57; Robt. Johnson, 1732, 58.
 Urister, Fetlar, Jaanes Henderson, 1732, 57.
 Uskasetter, Fetlar, Thos. Williamson and dau., 1732, 59.
 Uyea, Unst, 128.
- Valafell, S, where fairy reel heard, 79.
Valafyel, S air, music, 81.
 Valsgarth (Skeo of), Unst, 125.
 Velzie, Fetlar; Wm. Danielson, 1732, 57; Andw. Scollay, John Scollay, 1732, 58, 151; John Sinclair, 1732, 58.
 Vementry, Aithsting, "Concord" wrecked, 1736, 73.
 Viking Club, annual dinner, 97.
 Voy, surn. O, 33.
- Wallace (Jas.), British consul, Bergen, 1736, 73.
 Waller (Jane Alexander), b. 1845, d. 1906, md. 1874, Peter Lesslie Worke (S), 10.
 Wallspund, Fetlar; Geo. Clennis, 1732, 57; lady Sumburgh, 1732, 58.
 Warden (Jas.), junr., shipbuilder, Leith, 1734, 76.
 Warrs (Janet), visited St. Modan's chapel, C, 1652, 59.
 Waskra, Swanna, O, 71.
 Water (Andw.), Canisbay, 1657, 133.
 Water (Margt.), Canisbay, 1657, 132.
 Watson (Anna), dau. of rev. John W., Glasgow and Marion Gladstones, b. 1813, d. 1902, md. 1839, Peter Lesslie (S), 9.
 Watson (Dod.), Canisby, 1654, 60.
 Watson (Isobel), visited St. Modan's chapel C, 1652, 59.
 Watson (Margt.), Canisbay, 1659, 129.
 Watt [W. G. T.], of Brecknes, O, 5.
 Weather Holm, Unst, 128.
 weaving, S, 1732, 58.
 wee folk (a link with other days, or the prophet and the), by Magnus Flett, 116.
 Westshore, S, 158.
 Whalsey, calls to animals, 111.
Whalsey, S air, music, 80.
- White Lady (the), an O apparition, 101.
 Wick, Eliz. Smart in, 1657, 9.
 Widewall, So. Ronaldsey, Thos. Kroye, 1694, 147.
 Williamson (mr.), Banniskirk, Hal-kirk, C, 1770, 168.
 Williamson (Helene), Canisbay, 1658, 134.
 Williamson (James), *alias* Holland, son of Wm. Swanson *alias* Holland and kinsman of Nicol Magnuson *alias* Holland, in Holland Firth, 1551, 31.
 Williamson (Jas.), merchant, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Williamson (John), Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Williamson (Laurence), Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Williamson (Thos.), and dau., Uskasetter, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Wilson (Thos.), Clugon, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Wilson (Thos.), Kirkhouse, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 Windwick, So. Ronaldsey, 16.
 winnowing corn in O, 163.
 Winwick (Jas.), Clugon, Fetlar, 1732, 59.
 witchcraft, C, 1652, 131.
 Worcester battle, 149.
 Worke family, O and S. James father of: Robert, d. 1815, md. Eliz. Lesslie, children: Jas., Robt., Lawrence, Eliz., Mary, Margt., Peter Lesslie md. Anna Watson, children: Peter Lesslie, d. 1884, md. Jane A. Waller, eldest son: Charles R. Lesslie, md., issue: Kenneth L. 10.
 wresting thread, Canisby, 1659, 63.
 Wright (Margt.), visited St. John's chapel, Canisby, 1653, 61.
 Wright (Margt.), Canisby, 1655, 62.
 Wright (Wm.), Canisbay, 1659, 129.
- Yank, nickname applied to an Orkney man who had been in the U.S., 112.
 Yell: deriv., 105, 108; Mid. Y., mr. David Spence, merchant, 1732, 58; North Y., stipend, 1732, 57.
 Yella Lingie, S, 1732, 57.
 Yesnaby, Sandwick, O, for knocking-stanes, 38.
 Yorston, surn., O, 66.
 Yule in S, 175.

BOOKS REVIEWED.

- Antiquary*, 96, 144.
Caithness (Report on Ancient and Historical Monuments in), 43.
Caithness Sketches, 91.
Caithness (The Vegetation of), considered in relation to the geology, by C. B. Crampton, 47.
Celtic Monthly, 144.
Cleveland (The real Captain), by Allan Fea, 92.
Europe (Anthropological history) by John Beddoe, 189.
Fishery Royal Companies in the Seventeenth Century, by J. R. Elder, 190.
Folk-Song Society (Journal of the), 93.
Halkirk (The Booke of), 95.
John O'Groats Journal, 48, 96, 144, 192.
Morning Post, 192.
Norges Historie, Vol. IV., 92.
Northern Chronicle, 48, 96, 144, 192.
Northern Counties Red Book, 144.
North Sea fishers and fighters, by Walter Wood, 189.
North Uist, by Erskine Beveridge, 44.
Orcadian, 48, 96, 191.
Orkney and Caithness church history. Works by the Rev. J. B. Craven—*History of the Episcopal church in Orkney, 1688-1882*; *History of the Episcopal church in Caithness*; *Church Life in South Ronaldshay and Burray*, 40, 94.
Orkney eighty years ago, by Jas. Omand, 91.
Orkney Herald, 96, 190.
Scotland (Bishops of), by bishop Dowden, 140, 186.
Scotland (Early chronicles relating to), by sir Herbert Maxwell, 188.
Scotland (History of) by P. Hume Brown, 45.
Scottish Exhibition of National History, Glasgow, Catalogue of Exhibits, 94.
Scottish Historical Review, 48, 96, 144, 192.
Shetland News, 48, 96, 191.
Shetland Nights, by W. Fordyce Clark, 142.
Shetland Pony Stud Book, 143.
Shetland Times, 192.
Surnames of the United Kingdom, by Henry Harrison, 142.
Sutherland (Geographical Description of the County of) by Alice B. Lennie, 139.
Sword-Dance, Papa Stour and Four Shetland airs, by A. W. Johnston, 186.
The Burn of Tang, by John Horne, 92.
Vale, by Leonard Inkster, 143.

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS.

- A.F.S.,—Mary queen of Scots, 145.
 A.G.,—Donald Hoeson, 10.
 Angus (James Stout),—‘Northmavine,’ 146; illus. of interlaced swords in Papa Stour sword-dance, 185.
 A.W.J.,—Hoeson, 11; Messigate, etc., 11; dialect, 52, review *The real captain Cleveland*, 92; Rusland and Isbister, 104.
 Beaton (rev. D.),—folklore from John O’ Groats, 59, 129; review *Scot. Exhibition Catalogue*, 94.
 Bruce (R. Stuart),—Some old-time Shetlandie wrecks, 20, 73; S dialect, 52; glimpses of Shetland life, 156.
 Clouston (J. Storer),—Orkney surnames, 28, 63.
 C. Mc. G., Kirkwall,—Skaill, deriv., 12.
 D.B.,—Genealogical notes from Canisby kirk session register, 8; Buke of Howlat, 11; Cromarty, deriv., 14; the new Gaelic dictionary, 24; historical monuments, C. 43; Ellinger’s Latin hymn, 54; review *The Book of Halkirk*, 96; Sutherland names, 100; rev. John Morison, of Canisby, 166; bishops of Scotland, review, 186.
 Drever (James),—Hialtland, deriv., 14.
 D.S.,—The haunted house, 2; The White Lady, O, 101.
 Firth (John),—An Orkney Township, 34, 113, 159; Lennie, 151.
 Flett (Magnus),—a link with other days, or the prophet and the wee folk, 116.
 Goudie (Gilbert),—Shetland folklore, further tales, 16.
 G.W.R.,—Counting-out rhymes, Kirkwall, 6, 53.
 J. G.,—Golspie deriv., 54; Geog. descript. Sd., review, 139;
 Johnston (A. W.),—Skaill deriv., 12; review of works by the Rev. J. B. Craven, 46; four Shetland Airs, 79; on Honyman buried treasure, 103; Hialtland deriv., 104; nicknames, 111; scattald marches of Unst in 1771, 125; Sword-Dance, Papa Stour, 175.
 J.S.,—rev. Wm. Archibald, Unst, 110;
 J.S.C.,—Strang, 55: roith, 108; 155.
 J. T.,—calls to animals, 111.
 Kirby (W. F.),—review *Sword-Dance, Papa Stour*, 186.
 Laughton (J. M.),—So. Ronaldsey forests, 15.
 Magnus,—Rusland and Isbister surnames, 104.
 Mowat (John),—bibliography of Caithness and Sutherland, 38, 82, 134.
 M.S.S.,—review of *Vale*, 143.
 Marshall (John),—Hialtland deriv., 105.
 Nicolson (John),—some old-time Shetland customs, 122.
 R.A.C.S.,—jetsom, O, 50; education in So. Ronaldsey, 147.
 Redivivus,—royth, deriv., 154.
 Scalawag,—Scollay, 150.
 Smith (John), Milnathort,—Orkney surnames, 153.

Smith (Wm.), Newark, Sandwick O,—Sandwick lairds and ladies, 1 ; Sandwic seaweed division, 4 ; township roads in Sandwick, 11 ; stool of repentence Sandwick, 50 ; knights of Stove in Kirknes, 120.

Spence (John), Birsay,—Messigate, etc., 54 ; a peep into an O township, 67.

Sutherland (A.),—review *Vegetation of Caithness*, 47.

W.J.H.,—Magnus Strang, 10.

Worke, C. R. L.,—Work family in O and S., 9-10.

ERRATA.

p. 117, l. 13, read *Macwhurry*.

p. 146, 'Northmavine,' in the music read four instead of one flat, and D natural in the 3rd, 7th, and 11th bars.

p. 164. l. 7, and portrait, read *Skokloster*.

